

THE
DISCIPLESHIP
EXPERIENCE

AN APPROACH TO
EQUIPPING FAITHFUL MEN
FOR GODLY LIVING **AND**
GOSPEL SERVICE

BY
STEVE PHILLIPS

DAC-PRINTS Ibadan Nigeria

THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE

by

Steve Phillips

Illustrations

by

Patricia Phillips

ISBN 978-33978-6-9

First Edition, 1999

THIS BOOK IS NOT FOR SALE

All materials contained herein may be freely copied and distributed by any means, provided **that** none of the materials are offered for sale or contained as a part of any item offered for sale

“Freely you have received, freely give” - Mt.10:8

Attributing to self that which properly comes from God or others is sin
Attributing to God or others that which originates from self is sin.

Therefore, in any citation or translation of this work, do not attribute the text to the author unless quoting or translating verbatim.

Translation into other languages is hereby granted by the author
in accordance with the aforementioned.

The Discipleship Experience P.O. Box 26816 Agodi, Ibadan Oyo State Nigeria

Published by **DAC-PRINTS** 9 Idi-Ape, Basorun Rd Bow 19407 UIPO Ibadan Nigeria Tel: 810 3016

THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE
Every disciple when he is fully trained will be like his master - Lk.6:40

IN GRATEFUL APPRECIATION

In every life the influences for good or ill are numerous. In reflecting upon the author's spiritual pilgrimage as a Christian begun 30 years ago, the following have profoundly affected **this man** for everlasting good. To each I owe a debt of gratitude unable to be repaid: only may your investment in the author's **life** not prove to be in vain, for **Jesus'** sake. To each of you I would say:

**"May the Lord reward your work, and your wages be full from the Lord,
the God of Israel, under whose wings you have come to seek refuge"**
Ruth 2:12

To you, therefore, is this, the **fruit** of your labors, lovingly dedicated in deepest humility for the advancement of the **faith** which, once for all, **has been** delivered to the saints.

CLYDE COWAN

My spiritual father, who taught me to **sacrifice** all things for the sake of **the gospel**, who demonstrated that the Word of God has **answers** for all of **life**, and who tirelessly proved the value of **disciplining** one **soul**.

MARCHANT KING

The most **saintly man** I've **ever known**, at whose feet I learned the **exacting** scholarship of "proving all **things**" and who unfolded the glories of Christ on **every** page of Scripture. His legacy and the crowning glory of his **life** was the **grand** "private environment" of union with **Christ**.

JACK WELCH

Whose methodical and disciplined approach to **life** and the Scriptures coupled with his affectionate oversight forged a **course** of ministry to which this volume attests.

JEAN PHILLIPS

My mother, **from** whom I **learned** to **joyfully** persevere through sufferings without complaint, to **selflessly** love **all**, **even** those who **despitefully** use you, and to **finish** one's course with **grace** and the praise of Christ upon the **lips**.

JOHN CATTERMOLLE

A disciple **indeed** and a **friend** that has "**stuck closer** than a brother", who has **often refreshed** me and whose **faithful** wounds and smiting in **kindness**, **especially at** the lowest **points** of my spiritual **journey**, have, more than once, **strengthened** these feeble knees.

DAN FAUST

Whose strength is truly **the** joy of the Lord in **selfless** giving, **esteeming** others **above** himself. His quiet unhurried **levelheadedness** has **preserved** me **from** many a hasty path.

PATS

The **darling** of my bosom, **truly** a **helper** made for her husband, **whose** guileless **sincerity** and intense insistence that the Lord Jesus have **preeminence** in **all** things, have, through her **gentle quietness**, made **her** precious in the **sight** of God and awesome as an army with **banners** to me. You are **greatly** loved of your husband.

THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE

Paul wanted this man to go with him - **Acts 16:3**

PRACTICAL ASPECTS

A disciple is, by definition, a learner. If one does not wish to learn from another, he will not go to him. He will not listen. He will not follow. He will not abide by directives. He will resist teaching and reproof. **"Therefore many of His disciples, when they heard this said, 'This is a difficult statement; who can listen to it?' As a result of this many of His disciples withdrew and were not walking with Him anymore."** - Jn.6:60, 66

As a learner, he does not know as he ought (I Cor.8:2). He does not lean on his own understanding (Prov.3:5). He is not a fool, trusting in his own heart (**Prov.28:26**). He is quick to listen and slow to speak (Jas 1.19)

If one will learn **from** another as a disciple, it is because he wants to be like the one discipling him (**Lk.6:40**).

A disciple will be of a kindred spirit / like-minded with the one discipling him (**Phil.2:20**).

A disciple will not seek **after** his own interests (**Phil.2:21**)

A disciple is a servant; first of all to the Lord and then also to the one discipling him, like a child serving his father (**Phil.2:22**).

A disciple follows the teaching and conduct of the one discipling him (2 Tim.3.10)

A disciple teaches the same things that the one discipling him does (I Cor.4:17).

During discipleship, the disciple is sent under the direction of the one discipling him (I Cor.4.17, Phil.2:19, 23, 25, 28, I Tim.1:3, 2 Tim.4:12, Tit.1:5). Independence and self-will do not guide his movements.

The one discipling will preach (2 Tim.4:2), speak, exhort, and reprove with all authority (Tit.2:15), lead (**Heb.13:7**). prove to be an example (I **Pet.5:3**), teach (2 Tim.2:24), **correct** (2 Tim.2:25), remind and solemnly charge (2 Tim.2:14), encourage (Acts 15:32), and instruct with all patience (2 Tim.4:2); but he **will** not lord it over the disciple (**Lk.22:25-27**, 2 Cor.1:24, I **Pet.5:3**).

A disciple who does not welcome reproof is no disciple at all. **"He is on the path of life who heeds instruction, but he who ignores reproof goes astray."** - Prov.10:17. **"Whoever loves discipline loves knowledge, but he who hates reproof is stupid"** - Prov.12:1.

The demands of discipleship are intense and rigorous (I Tim.4:15,16, 2 Tim.2:15). Self-discipline is essential (I Tim.4:7,8, Prov.2:1-5, 4:23). Time is to be redeemed (Eph.5:16, Col.4:5).

Six chapters daily, 7 days per week, are to be read without fail according to the schedule provided in OVERVIEW. This amounts to 2.190 chapters during one year's **time** and is non-optional if one would be a disciple.

The full-time disciple **will** complete the 150 sessions of this volume during one year's time. The time of day set aside for such study is to be scheduled by the disciple himself. Teaching sessions as described in OVERVIEW will be scheduled by the one discipling and **will** generally be several days per week.

If a disciple **will** not work but is lazy, neither let **him** eat (2 Thess.3:10-13)

A disciple shall make it his ambition to lead a quiet life and attend to his own business and work with his hands (I **Thess.4:11**). Therefore, since the one discipling and his family have their own rigorous schedules to **maintain**, **limit** your visits to scheduled sessions and other arranged appointments (Prov 25:17).

A disciple shall relate to women **"in all purity"** (I Tim.5:2). **"It is good for a man not to touch a woman"** (I Cor.7:1). Since the disciple does not want to be led **"into temptation"** (Mt.6:13), nor give the enemy any **"occasion for reproach"** (I Tim.5:14), but to **"abstain from all appearance of evil"** (I **Thess.5:22**), the disciple will not be alone in private with a woman (excepting, of course, one's own wife) during the time of his discipleship.

The one discipling **will** determine which or if all of the disciples will accompany him on various gospel ministrations.

These constitute the essential practical aspects of The Discipleship Experience. It is for you to honestly evaluate your own heart and desires in **Light** of these things in the presence of God. You also must answer the following question:

Jesus turned and saw them following, and said to them, 'What do you seek?'" - Jn.1:38

THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE

Every disciple when he is **fully** trained will be **Like** his master - Lk.6:40

AIM

The purpose of the Discipleship Experience is to equip **faithful** men for the works of **service** to which the Lord Jesus has called them. Development of consistent, disciplined, and godly character is its ultimate objective. *"The goal of our instruction is love from a pure heart, a good conscience, and an unhypocritical faith" - 1 Tim.1:5.*

SCOPE

The Discipleship Experience is intentionally limited in its scope. It is designed to serve as a foundation for life and ministry. Any foundation laid establishes the parameters and scope of a structure. The Discipleship Experience is intended to supply a strong support for all that later is to be built upon it. Its spectrum encompasses the whole counsel of God, and, in this sense, is comprehensive. The essential elements needed to grasp the remaining **Scripture** not addressed during the sessions are covered.

PLAN

The sessions are presented sequentially and progressively, being patterned **after** that of the order of the Scriptures themselves. It is not without reason that Gen.1:1 is the starting point and Rev.22 is the conclusion. The unfolding revelation of God's Word builds successively upon the previous ones until the whole is culminated in the book of Revelation itself

Therefore, maximum benefit and understanding will be obtained by pursuing the individual sessions in the order encountered.

The sessions are designed to be completed together with the daily reading schedule outlined in the section following entitled OVERVIEW. In this way, the disciple is exposed to the whole of the Word of God while focusing his concentration on selected passages. The sessions will provide the framework to interpret the daily readings.

The OT is examined first as it quite obviously provides the needed background for **understanding** the NT. Studying the OT and NT sessions combined with the daily reading, provides the needed understanding to formulate the doctrines of the Scriptures. Basic Doctrines can only be deduced within the necessary broader context of the Scriptures as a whole. Attempts to establish doctrines apart from this **frame** of reference are both foolish and dangerous. It is for this reason that doctrinal matters form the final considerations of the Discipleship Experience.

The questions in each session have a two-fold purpose. They first are designed to stimulate **careful** reflection upon the actual words of the text under examination. The disciple must encounter the Word of God and seek the Lord Himself for insight into and application of the Scriptural truths being studied.

The approach is therefore investigative rather than informative. Thus, the disciple must seek the Lord rather than being told what to believe per se.

Secondly, the questions, in a cumulative sense, will help to orient the mind of the disciple to investigate the remainder of the Scriptures in a similar manner. They will train the faculties of perception to follow disciplined principles of inquiry. As such, they will impart an asset for life extending beyond the immediate benefit derived from the sessions themselves

USE

Maximum benefit will be obtained by utilizing these study sessions in conjunction with **all** 7 aspects described in the section following entitled OVERVIEW.

The sessions contained herein may be employed as a comprehensive curriculum for Bible schools or missionary and discipleship training ministries. They may be adopted in whole or in part as the core of or as supplemental to existing teaching materials.

They can serve as a course of sermon preparation which will ensure a congregation being taught the whole counsel of God. Individual sessions can serve as points of discussion for Bible study groups. It can serve as a reference tool in addressing doctrinal questions and evaluating church practices. Photostats of particular sessions can assist inquirers to search the Scriptures for answers to their questions.

THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE

Every disciple when he is fully trained will be like his master - Lk.6:40

USE

The blank pages preceding and following each session are provided for recording understanding **gained** during the course of study.

The following **Abbreviations** are used throughout: **KJV** (King James Version) **NASB** (New American Standard Bible) **NIV** (New International Version) **i.e.** (that is) **etc.** (and things like these)

OT (Old Testament) **NT** (New Testament) **v.** (verse) **f** (and following) **a** ("a" attached to a reference indicates 1st part of a verse)

The OT was originally written in **Heb.** (Hebrew) The NT was originally written in **Gk.** (Greek)

BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

Gen. - Genesis	2 Chron. - 2 Chronicles	Dan. - Daniel
Ex. - Exodus	Ez. - Ezra	Hos. - Hosea
Lev. - Leviticus	Neh. - Nehemiah	Joel
Num. - Numbers	Esth. - Esther	Amos
Deut. - Deuteronomy	Job	Ob. - Obadiah
Josh. - Joshua	Ps. - Psalms	Jonah
Jud. - Judges	Prov. - Proverbs	Mic. - Micah
Ruth	Ecc. - Ecclesiastes	Nah. - Nahum
1 Sam. - I Samuel	S. of S. - Song of Solomon	Hab. - Habakkuk
2 Sam. - 2 Samuel	Isa. - Isaiah	Zeph. - Zephaniah
	Jer. - Jeremiah	Hag. - Haggai
2 Kings	Lam. - Lamentations	Zech. - Zechariah
1 Chron. - I Chronicles	Ezk. - Ezekiel	Mal. - Malachi

BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

Mt. - Matthew	Eph. - Ephesians	Heb. - Hebrews
Mk. - Mark	Phil. - Philippians	Jas. - James
Lk. - Luke	Col. - Colossians	1 Pet. - I Peter
Jn. - John	1 Thess. - I Thessalonians	2 Pet. - 2 Peter
Acts	2 Thess. - 2 Thessalonians	1 Jn. - I John
Rom. - Romans	1 Tim. - I Timothy	2 Jn. - 2 John
1 Cor. - I Corinthians	2 Tim. - 2 Timothy	3 Jn. - 3 John
2 Cor. - 2 Corinthians	Tit. - Titus	Jude
Gal. - Galatians	Philemon	Rev. - Revelation

OVERVIEW

The Discipleship Experience is a self-paced approach. **If pursued** on a full-time basis, its 150 sessions can adequately be accomplished in one year. Doing one session weekly will entail nearly three years to complete.

The sessions contained in the remainder of this volume are only one portion of 7 aspects comprising the Discipleship Experience. The sessions are not intended as an academic exercise though requiring concentrated diligent study to complete. They are an aid to seeking the Lord Himself to reveal His ways to the disciple that, in obedience to God's Word, he might become **transformed** thereby into the image of Christ Jesus, our Lord.

To the extent that any of these aspects are minimized, the resulting transformation and equipping will be incomplete or circumvented.

THE 7 ASPECTS ARE DESCRIBED ON THE FOLLOWING PAGE

THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE

Every disciple when he is fully trained will be like his master - Lk.6:40

THE 7 ASPECTS OF THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE

(1) **SCRIPTURE READING** according to the following daily schedule. One chapter per day is to be read from each of the six sections making a total of six chapters per day that are to be read.

- (1) *GENESIS - ESTHER* Narrative / History containing examples, warnings, and illustrations
(After reading Esth 10, return to Gen 1)
- (2) *JOB - MALACHI* Poetry and Prophecy (**Psalms** and Proverbs will not be read as part of this section since they are covered in # 3, 4. After reading Mal 4, return to Job 1)
- (3) *PSALMS* Prayer, Worship, and Deliverance in affliction (After reading Ps.150, return to Ps.1)
- (4) *PROVERBS* Wisdom for all of life (After reading Prov.31, return to Prov.1)
- (5) *MATTHEW - ACTS* The life of Christ and of the church (After reading Acts 28, return to Mt.1)
- (6) *ROMANS - REVELATION* The Doctrine of the Scriptures (After reading Rev.22, return to Rom.1)

During the course of one year, sections 1 and 2 will be read approximately once each. Sections 3 and 6 will be read about twice each, section 5 nearly three times, and section 4 twelve times.

(2) **INDIVIDUAL STUDY OF THE WORD OF GOD** focused upon the following three areas.

(1) *OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES*

(2) *NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES*

(3) *BASIC DOCTRINE*

See TABLE OF CONTENTS for specifics covered

(3) **TEACHING OTHERS** is critical to becoming equipped for the Lord's service. What the disciple has learned from the Lord during his individual study of the Word of God, he will teach to his fellow disciples as well as to the one discipling him. The discipler will then teach the disciples from the same passage. On the principle of 1 Cor 10 15, "*I speak as to wise men, you judge what I say*", there will follow a general evaluation of the teachings presented in an open forum of question and answer, dialogue, and discussion guided by the discipler

(4) **PRAYER** in the form of adoration of God, confession of sin, petition regarding needs, and intercession for the advancement of the kingdom of Heaven in the world will be emphasized and engaged in.

(5) **EVANGELISM** both in personal witness and in group settings, with the discipler and individually, both in urban and especially in interior villages, will form a significant part of equipping the disciple to preach the Word outside of church contexts.

(6) **SERVICE / FELLOWSHIP** among the people of God amidst local churches is critical to the discipling process. A disciple is essentially a servant who is learning and therefore must serve the saints of God.

(7) **THE BREAKING OF BREAD** will be participated in weekly in obedience to our Lord Jesus' command. "*Do this in remembrance of Me.*" This is an **unprogrammed** meeting in which the Holy Spirit directs all who know Christ to express **their** thanks in hymns, songs, praise, **teaching**, prayer, exhortation, confession, and worship.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

OT KEY PASSAGES

SESSION	DESCRIPTION	PAGE
	Figure 1 Bible history	
1	Genesis 1 & 2 Creation	1
2	Genesis 3	2, 3
3	Genesis 4 & 5 Cain and Abel	3, 4
4	Genesis 6 - 9 Noah and the flood	4
5	Genesis 10 & 11 Babel	5
6	Genesis 11 & 12 Call of Abraham	5, 6
7	Genesis 13 Abraham with Lot	6
8	Genesis 14 Abraham and Melchizedek	7
9	Genesis 15 & 16 Abraham: belief and Hagar	7
10	Genesis 17 & 18 Abraham: circumcision and the 3 visitors	8
11	Genesis 13, 14, 19 Lot and Sodom	8, 9
12	Genesis 20 & 21 Abraham: Gerar and Ishmael	9, 10
13	Genesis 22 Abraham's offering of Isaac	10
14	Overview of Exodus	11
15	Exodus 12 Passover	11, 12
16	Exodus 13 - 15 Firstborn, Red Sea, Song, Marah , & Elim	12, 13
17	Exodus 16 Manna	13, 14
18	Exodus 17 & 18 Water from Rock, Amalek , & Jethro	14, 15
19	Exodus 19 & 20 Law given	15
	Figures 2, 3 The Tabernacle	
20	Tabernacle overview	16
	Figures 4, 5, 6, 7 Tabernacle Furnishings	
21	Tabernacle All furnishings	16 - 18
22	Priests, Garments, Consecration	18
23	Leviticus 1 - 7 Offerings	18 - 20
24	Leviticus 23 Feasts	20, 21
25	Numbers 13, 14, 21 Kadesh-Barnea , Serpent in the wilderness	21, 22
26	Joshua 1 & 2 Preparation to enter Canaan, spies & Rahab	22, 23
27	Joshua 3 & 4 Crossing Jordan	23
28	Joshua 5 Gilgal , circumcision, Captain of the Lord's host	23, 24
29	Joshua 6 & 7 Jericho, sin of Achan	24, 25
30	Joshua 8 - 10 Ai and Gibeon	25
31	Psalms 1 & 22 The blessed man, the cross of Christ	25, 26
32	Psalms 119 The Word of God	26
33	Isaiah 53 The suffering Messiah	27
34	Daniel 9 Prayer and the 70 "weeks"	27, 28

NT KEY PASSAGES

1	Matthew 5 Beatitudes: Blessed are...	1
2	Matthew 5 Law fulfilled, "I say to you. "	1, 2
3	Matthew 6 Prayer, God and Mammon	2, 3
4	Matthew 7 Judging, narrow way	3
5	Matthew 13 Parables of the kingdom	3, 4
6	Matthew 16 Church	4, 5
7	Mark 7 Traditions of men	5
8	Luke 14 Discipleship	6
9	John 1 Jesus, the Word made flesh	7

THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE

Every disciple when he is fully trained will be like his master - **Lk.6:40**

NT KEY PASSAGES

SESSION	DESCRIPTION	PAGE
10	John 3 Born again	7, 8
11	John 13 Washing the disciples feet, love	8, 9
12	John 14 The Way, the Truth, and the Life	9
13	John 15 True Vine	10
14	John 16 Holy Spirit	10, 11
15	John 17 Jesus' prayer	11
16	Acts 2 3,000 on Pentecost	12
17	Acts 7 Stephen	12, 13
18	Acts 10 Gentiles saved	13
19	Romans 1 Gospel, wrath of God	13, 14
20	Romans 2 Sin	14, 15
21	Romans 3 Sin, righteousness by faith	15
22	Romans 4 Justification by faith	15, 16
23	Romans 5:1-11 Peace with God, saved by His Life	16
24	Romans 5:12 - 6:11 Adam & Christ, crucified with Christ	16, 17
25	Romans 6:12 -23 Slaves of God	17
26	Romans 7 Powerless under law of sin	17, 18
27	Romans 8:1 -17 Spirit of life in Christ Jesus	18
28	Romans 8: 18 - 39 Nothing can separate us from God's love	18, 19
29	Romans 9 Sovereign choice of God	19
30	Romans 10 Confess Jesus as Lord	19, 20
31	Romans 11 Israel and Gentiles grafted in	20
32	Romans 12 Present your bodies as a living sacrifice	20, 21
33	Romans 13 & 14 Government. weaker brother	21
34	Romans 15 & 16 OT, the gospel, greetings	22
35	I Corinthians 11 Breaking of Bread	22, 23
36	I Corinthians 15 Resurrection	23, 24
37	2 Corinthians 2 & 3 New covenant	24, 25
38	2 Corinthians 5 Judgment seat, new creation, ambassadors	25
39	Galatians 1 - 3 Faith and law	25, 26
40	Galatians 4 - 6 Hagar , circumcision, fruit of the Spirit, cross	26, 27
41	Ephesians 1 Blessed with all spiritual blessings in Christ	28
42	Ephesians 2 Saved by grace through faith	28, 29
43	Ephesians 3 The mystery. Paul's prayer	29
44	Ephesians 4 Unity of the body, corrupt mind, the new man	29, 30
45	Ephesians 5 Christ and the church	30, 31
46	Ephesians 6 The whole armor of God	31, 32
47	Philippians 2 The mind of Christ, His emptying & exaltation	32
48	Philippians 3 That I might know Him	32, 33
49	Colossians 1 Christ preeminent	33, 34
50	Colossians 2 All wisdom, fullness , and reality in Christ	34, 35
51	2 Thessalonians 2 The man of sin	35
52	Hebrews 1 Christ is better	35, 36
53	Hebrews 3 & 4 Faith and disobedience	36, 37
54	Hebrews 7 Christ our High Priest like Melchizedek	37
55	Hebrews 8 The New Covenant	37, 38
56	Hebrews 11 Faith	38, 39
57	James 2 Faith & Works	39
58	2 Peter 1 Virtue and the Word	39, 40
59	I John 1 & 2 Fellowship, love not the world. anointing	40, 41
60	I John 3 - 5 The tests of Life	41, 42
61	Revelation 1 Christ revealed in glory	42
62	Revelation 2 & 3 The 7 churches	42, 43

THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE

Every disciple when he is fully trained will be like his master - Lk.6:40

BASIC DOCTRINE

SESSION	DESCRIPTION	PAGE
1	God Genesis1:1	1
2	God God is Spirit	1, 2
3	God God is Light	2, 3
4	God God is Light	3
5	God God is Love	3, 4
6	Man As created by God	4, 5
7	Sin Genesis 3, its origin	5
8	Sin Its extent	5, 6
9	Sin Its guilt and corruption	6
10	Christ Incarnation	6
11	Christ His manner of life	7
12	Christ With His disciples	7, 8
13	Christ His offices as Prophet, Priest, and King	8
14	Christ Symbols and illustrations describing	8, 9
15	Salvation Substitution and Propitiation	9
16	Salvation Resurrection	10 - 12
17	Salvation Ascension and Intercession	12
18	Salvation Predestination and Repentance	12, 13
19	Salvation Justification and Works	14
20	Salvation Forgiveness and Regeneration	14, 15
21	Salvation Cross and Union with Christ	15
22	Salvation Law	16
23	Salvation New Covenant and the Law	16, 17
24	Salvation Security and Assurance	17, 18
25	Salvation Justification and Sanctification in Rom. 5 - 8	18 - 21
26	Salvation Sanctification	21
27	Salvation Sanctification	21
28	Salvation Discipleship	22, 23
29	Salvation Priesthood of all believers	23
30	Salvation What is the Gospel? - The Problem	23, 24
31	Salvation What is the Gospel? - The Solution	24, 25
32	Salvation What is the Gospel? - Response & Results	25, 26
33	Holy Spirit Deity and in the OT	26
34	Holy Spirit Filling & Baptism	26
35	Holy Spirit Symbols describing. Zech.4	27
36	Word of God Description	27
37	Word of God Inspiration, the two women of Prov.1 - 9	28
38	Word of God Types	28 - 33
39	Word of God NT use of OT	33, 34
40	Prayer Aspects & Conditions	34
41	Prayer Elements	34, 35
42	Angels Nature & works	35
43	Satan Origin & character	35
44	Satan Schemes	36
45	Satan Resist the devil	36, 37
46	Church Foundation and description	37, 38
47	Church Leadership	38, 39
48	Church Leadership	39, 40
49	Church NT Pattern	40 - 42
50	Church NT Pattern	43, 44
51	Church Discipline	44, 45
52	Last Things Conditions	45
53	Last Things Rapture, Tribulation, 2nd Coming of Christ	46
54	Last Things Resurrection. Judgment, Heaven & Hell	46 - 48

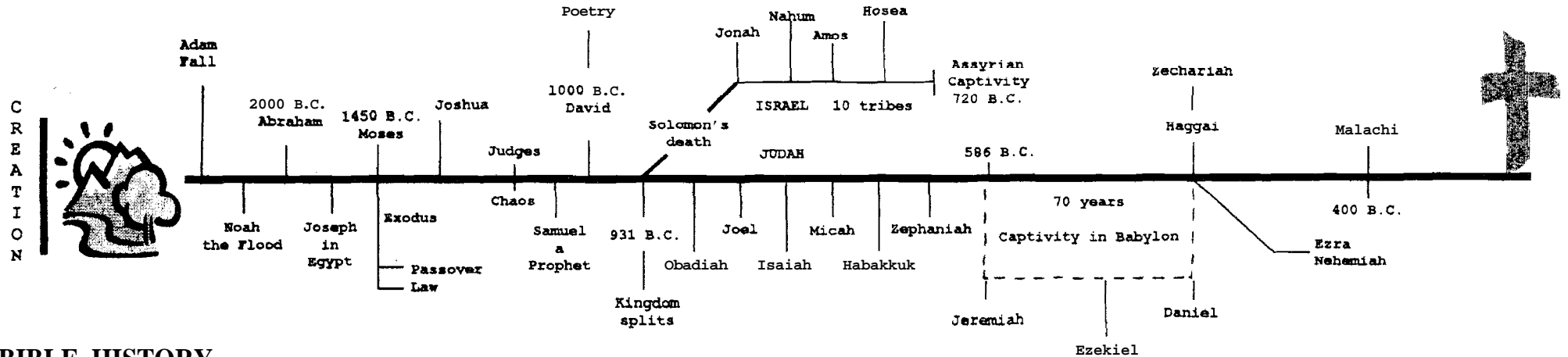
THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE
Every disciple when he is fully trained will be like his master - Lk.6:40

OLD
TESTAMENT
KEY
PASSAGES

THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE

Every disciple **when** he is fully trained will **be like** his master - Lk.6:40

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES



BIBLE HISTORY

GENESIS 1-3 Creation, fall
6, 7 Rood
11:1-9 Tower of Babel
12:1-5 Call of Abraham
21:1-5 Birth of Isaac
25:21-34 Birth of Jacob
37 Joseph cast into Egypt
41:46-57; 42:1-3; 45:25-46:7;
50:22-26 Jews in Egypt

EXODUS 1-3:10 Moses' call
11-12:42, 51; 14-17 the EXODUS
19, 20 the LAW

DEUTERONOMY 1-3 Failure to enter the promised land
34 Death of Moses

JOSHUA 1-11, 13.1 The conquest of the land

JUDGES 1, 2:16-23; 17:6; 21:25 Israel's ups and downs

1 SAMUEL 8-11 GOD rejected, Saul crowned

2 SAMUEL 1, 5:1-12 David is king

1 KINGS 2:1-12 Death of David, Solomon is king

1 KINGS 11:41-12:33 Kingdom splits

2 KINGS 17:1-23 Assyrian captivity of the ten tribes
24:10-25:11 Babylonian captivity of Judah

EZRA 1, 3 Return to Jerusalem, building the temple

NEHEMIAH 1, 2, 4 Building the wall

Figure 1

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

GENESIS 1 & 2 (Session 1)

GENESIS 1 Familiarity with Figure 1 will aid in your understanding of the OT.

v.1 What does the phrase "in the beginning" tell us about God? What does the word "created" tell us about God? What qualities must one have in order to create? Is there anything that comes before God? What does this mean both literally and spiritually? What is the difference between the "universe" and the "heavens and the earth"? Which does man use to describe things? Which does God use? Explain the spiritual significance of "heavens and earth" (see Isa.55:8, 9, Col.3:1, 2). What are some foundational truths **learned** about God and man **from** this verse?

v.1-31 How do the **progressive** steps of the physical creation illustrate the new creation in Christ Jesus (**see** 2 Cor.5:17, Eph.2:10)?

v.1-5 See Jn.1:1-3. What is the relationship between these two passages? Who created the heavens and the earth (see Gen.1:26)? What is the spiritual dimension of light and darkness (see Jn.8:12, 12:35, 36, 2 Cor.4:4-6, 1 Jn.1:5-7)? Why did the Lord not leave things formless, void, and in the **darkness** (**see** 1 Cor.14:33, 40)?

v.4, 6, 7, 14, 18 What word is repeated in each of these verses? What does this **tell** us about the Lord and our relationship to Him (see 2 Cor.6:14-18)?

v.9-13 What 3 things are emphasized in these verses? What is the spiritual significance of each?

v.14-19 What were the purposes of these various light bearers? What spiritual meaning do they have (see Mal.4:2, Phil.2:15, Mt.5:14)?

v.20-25 How would you describe the number and types of life described in these verses? How does this correspond to John 10:10?

v.26-31 Who is **speaking** in verse 26? What does this tell us about the nature of God? How does man differ **from** animals? What is the image of God? How does being male and female yet being one relate to the image of God in mankind? What was the purpose of man's creation? What was the crowning glory of the creation?

GENESIS 2

v.1-3 What qualities of God's character are seen in these verses (see Jn.4:34, 2 Cor.8:10, 11, 2 Tim.4:7, Phil.1:6)?

v.7 What aspects make up man (**see** 1 Thess.5:23)? Where does life come from? How dependent are we upon the Lord? Explain.

v.9 What trees were in the garden? What was true of all these trees (see Gen.1:31)?

v.15-17 What was man to do in this garden? What was he not to do? What was to be the **consequence** of disobedience? Define death both physically and spiritually (see Job 34 14, Isa.59:2, Eph.2:1, Rev.20:14)

v.18-25 Why was the woman made? What roles and responsibilities do male and female have as created by God (see 1 Cor.11:3, 7-12, Eph.5:22,23, 33; 1 Tim.2:11-15)? What is the Lord's design for marriage (see Mt.19:3-9)? Describe Adam's state while **his bride** was being formed. What are the parallels between this section and Eph. 5:22-33?

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

GENESIS 3 (Session 2)

v.1 Who is this serpent (see Rev.12:9)? Did he appear to the woman in all his evil and **fearfulness**? Why(see 2 Cor.11:14, 15)? Define subtle / **crafty**. What are schemes / wiles / strategies (see 2 Cor.2:11, 11:3, Eph. 6:11)? What was his purpose in asking her this question? He was attacking the _____ of God's Word. In Genesis 2:4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 15, 16, 18, 19, 21, 22, 3:1 the title "Lord God" is found. Satan **calls** him "God". Why did he do this and what is the difference between the two? The Lord had said, "From any tree of the garden you may eat freely" - **Gen.2:16**. The devil said, "You shall not eat from every tree of the garden?" What is the difference in emphasis? What would the devil have us focus upon; what would he have us forget?

v.2 If a question is raised regarding the **truth** of God's Word, whom should we seek for the answer? With whom did the woman discuss this? Did her statement here show that she believed what the **Lord** had said (see **Gen.2:16**)? Explain.

v.3 Is this what the Lord had said (see **Gen.2:17**)? Where did she get the idea that she should not touch it? See Mt.16:22, 23. Where did Peter get these thoughts? What did the woman not do when the **truth** of the Word was questioned (see 2 Cor.10:5)? By what title did the woman refer to the Lord?

v.4 **Rom.6:23** says that "the wages of sin is death." What does the devil **say**? The devil would have us believe that the Lord is not _____ : that nothing of **what** we are told in **Rom.1:18**, **Eph.5:6**, and **Col.3:25** **will** come to pass.

v.5 What was the source of this "revelation" about God? Would she have **ever known** these things **from** reflecting upon and believing the Word which the Lord had spoken to her? Is something else needed beyond the Bible and the Lord Himself in order to understand what He has spoken to us? What is the source of this hidden and secret "truth" about the Lord and His Word? Were Adam and Eve like God already (see **Gen.1:26, 27**)? Did they already know good and evil (see **Gen.2:15-17**)? Why then did Satan suggest that these things were not true? The implication is that God is not _____ and therefore is withholding these good things **from** them.

v.6 How did the woman see that the tree was good for **food** and a delight to the eyes (see **Gen.2:9**)? How did she "see" that it was desirable to make her wise? What happened when she touched the **fruit**? How does this relate to her misquoting of the Word of God in v.3? How is the truth of Heb.2:1 illustrated here? Since she did not surely die when she touched the **fruit**, what was her heart strengthened to do? What does I **Tim.2:13, 14** **tell** us about this event?

v.7 Satan had said that their eyes would be opened. Were they opened in the sense that he had led them to **believe**? Explain. In what sense did they know that they were naked (see **Isa.61:10**, 2 Cor.5:3, 4)? What clothing did they lack? What were they attempting to do by sewing fig leaves together? What did these coverings fail to do (see **Isa.59:6**)?

v.8 What does sin and disobedience lead to?

v.9 Why did the Lord ask this? Who seeks whom in this **sinful** world (see **Rom.3:11**, **Lk.19:10**)?

v.10 Why did he say he was naked **after** covering himself with fig leaves? Why was he afraid (see I **Jn.4:1,7,18**)? If he was trying to hide **from** the Lord, why did he answer when the Lord said, "Where are **you**?"

v.11 What is the **answer** to this first question (see **Rom.2:15, 16**)? What is the answer to the second question? Did the Lord ask whether they had **touched** the fruit or eaten of it?

v.12 What was Adam trying to do **by** the answer he gave? What was the first thing he said; the last thing? Why did he answer in this order? What was **he trying** to blame for his sin? Who was Adam actually blaming for his rebellion (see **Ex.16:2, 7, 8**)?

v.13 Whom did the **woman** blame for her transgression? Did the Lord ask her what she had done or why she had done it? Explain.

v.14 Does the Lord ask the serpent what he had done or why he had done it? Explain.

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

GENESIS 3

v.15 Who is the seed of the woman (see Gal.3:16)? What will He do to the head of the serpent? What will the serpent do to His heel? What is the significance of each? How was this bruising of the serpent's head accomplished (see Jn.12:23, 24, 27, 31, 32. Col.2:14, 1S, Heb.2:14, 15)?

v.16 What specific judgments came upon the woman because of her sin? In what sense will she desire her husband (see Gen.4:7 where the identical words for "desire" and "rule" are used)?

v.17 What did Adam listen to? What did he not listen to? Was Adam deceived (see I Tim.2:14)? Explain.

v.17-19 What specific judgments came upon the man because of his sin? What should the fact that we are dust always remind us of?

v.20 "Eve" means "Living / Life". Why did Adam call his wife this rather than "the mother of all death"? How does the truth of v.15 enter into the answer to this question?

v.21 How did the Lord respond to this naming of his wife? **What** does the Lord think about our own works of righteousness and self-effort? Who provided these garments for Adam and Eve? How were these garments obtained? What instruction did this provide for them (see Heb.9:22)?

v.22-24 What had Adam and Eve forfeited all right to? Why was this so? in order to partake of the tree of life what must one do? What would happen to any who attempted to reach the tree of life while yet in sin and under the sentence of the Lord's judgment? How does Mt.10:39 relate to this passage here?

GENESIS 4, 5 (Session 3)

GENESIS 4

v.1-5 What was the difference between Cain and Abel(see Heb.11:4, I Jn.3:10-12)?

v.3 What does "in the process of time / the course of time" mean?

v.4 How did Abel know to bring this type of offering (see Heb.11:4, Rom.10:17, Lev.2:16, 17)?

v.5 How does Gen.3:17-19 relate to the acceptability of Cain's offering?

v.1-8 Comment on these statements: Cain was the first Pharisee (see Mt.23:27-35). Religion is a mask for hatred of God (see Jn.8:37-44).

v.7 What was the Lord asking Cain to do?

v.8, 9 How do Cain's actions here show who his father really was (see Jn.8:44)?

v.10 What did Abel's blood cry out for? What did Christ's speak of (see Heb.12:24)?

v.12, 16, 17 What was to be Cain's punishment? What did he do instead? What does this tell us about the motivation in building the first city? Why did he name it after his son (see Ps.49:11, Gen.49:3)?

v.19 What deviation from God's order is seen here (see Gen.2:22-24)? Why was this not good (see Mt.19:4-6, Eph.5:22-33)?

v.20-22 What three broad categories of activity developed from the city dwellers? How are each of these employed in the hands of sinful men!

v.23, 24 What type of government or rule did Lamech establish? What, in essence, was Lamech doing by this declaration (see v.15 and v.24)?

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

GENESIS 4

v.16-24 How many times is the Lord mentioned in this section? What does this **tell** us about the city of *man*? Summarize the **key** elements in the city of man **from this** section.

v.26 What does it **mean** to **call** upon the Name **of the** Lord (see Ps.4:1-3, 18:3, 50:15, 80:18, 86:5, 105:1, 116:13, 145:18, Jer.29:12, 13, 33:3, Zeph.3:9, Rom.10:12, 13, 2 Tim.2:22)?

GENESIS 5

v.1-3 What is the **difference** between in the "likeness of God" and "a son in his own likeness"?

v.4-32 What is repeated over and over throughout this section?

v.21-24 What was different **about Enoch**? Describe Enoch's life (see Heb.11:5, Jude 14, 15). **What** does this tell us about what it means to walk with **God**?

GENESIS 6 - 9 (Session 4)

GENESIS 6

v.1-5, 11-13 Describe the condition of man as noted here. What is the relationship between v.5 and v.11 (see Mk.7:20-23)?

v.6, 7 Why was the Lord grieved? What does it **mean** that he repented of **making** man?

GENESIS 6 - 9

In **what** ways does the whole episode of the judgment and the ark picture salvation in the Lord Jesus (see Heb.11:7, 1 Pet.3:18-22, 2 Pet.2:5, 2 Cor.5:17)? Specifically describe how each of the following contribute to this picture: (a) The condition of man (b) The flood water (c) The ark (d) Noah, his family, and the animals (e) Coming out of the ark (f) The altar (g) The rainbow

GENESIS 7

Do the Scriptures describe an isolated local flood or a worldwide event (see 2 Pet.3:5-7, 2:5)?

GENESIS 8

v.6-12 What was the purpose in sending out the birds? Which of the birds showed him what he was wishing to know? What is the dove a picture of (see Mt.3:16)? How is the believer guided (see Gal.5:13-24)?

v.20 What parallel can you see between this and Rom.12:1?

GENESIS 9

v.2 What protection does God give man?

v.3, 4 What dietary restrictions were given to **man** here? What restrictions did the Lord Jesus give (see Mk.7:18, 19)?

v.5, 6 Does God make provision for capital punishment? Explain. How does the image of God **affect** this?

v.9-17 In essence, what is this covenant? Where else do we find the rainbow (see Ezk.1:26-28, Rev.4:2,3)? What is the significance of the rainbow?

v. 20-29 What was Canaan's sin (see Ex.20:12, Deut.5:16, Deut.27:16, Ezk.22:7, Lev.19:3, Eph.6:2,3)? *What* does it mean to honor your father and mother?

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

GENESIS 10, 11 (Session 5)

GENESIS 10

v.6 What do we know about Ham and his son (see **Gen.9:20-25**)? Ham means "tumult", Cush means "black terror" Mizraim is the Hebrew word for "Egypt". Put means "afflicted", Canaan means "a trafficker". Describe the lineage of Ham

v.13,14 **Casluhim** means "as forgiven ones", **Caphtorim** means "as if to interpret". What does the Philistine not have? What **parallels** are seen with 2 **Tim.3:5-9**? How do 1 **Sam.5** and 6 illustrate that they have neither forgiveness nor truth?

v.15-19 From their subsequent history, describe the Canaanites (see **Lev.18:20-28**, **Deut.12:31**, **18:9-14**)

v.25 In what sense was the earth divided in the days of Peleg (see **Gen.11:1**, 8, 9)?

v.7,8 What does Cush (black terror) give birth to? Nimrod means "one who rebels". In what sense was he a mighty one?

v.9 "Before" can mean "up against", as in an **army** coming **before** a **rival** kingdom. What type of hunting was he noted for (see **Ezk.13:18-23**)?

v.10 Babel means "confusion". Where did his kingdom begin and what characterized it?

v.12 What characterizes "the **great city**" (see **Rev. 17:18**, **Rev.18**)?

GENESIS 11

v.1,2 Where did man settle? Who ruled **over them** there (see **Gen. 10:10**)?

v.3 How is burned brick different from stone? **Which** does man build with? Which does God build with (see 1 **Kings 6:7**, 1 **Pet 2:5**)? What is the unifying element in man's building? What is the unity in God's building (see **Jn.17:21-23**, **Eph 4:3**)?

v.4 What was the Lord's stated purpose for man (see **Gen.9:1**)? What was man's stated purpose here? Why did they wish to build this tower?

Compare the city of Cain (see **Gen.4**) and the kingdom of Nimrod. What common principles of government can be seen in both?

v.6 What type of unity does God hate? Why? Which kind of unity does God establish (see **Ps.86:11**, **Jn.17:11**, **21-23**, **Eph.4:3**, **13**)?

v.6-9 Why did the Lord confuse man's language? When all men of the world can **freely** communicate with each other and exchange their ideas, what develops?

GENESIS 11, 12 (Session 6)

GENESIS 11

v.27-32 What motivated Abraham to leave Ur (see **Acts 7:2-4**)? How did **he** know **where** to go? **Who** went with him? Was this obedience? Explain. **Haran** (the city) **was** the **northernmost city** of the **Chaldean** empire which was the land of Abraham's **birth**. Was it the Lord's will for him to **settle** there? Explain. **When** did he leave **Haran**? **Terah** means "delay". What does this tell **us** about our **associations** (see **1 Cor.15:33**, **Mt.10:37**)?

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

GENESIS 12

v.1 Was this the first time that the Lord had told Abraham this (see Acts 7:2-4)? What does the Lord do if His children do not obey Him (see Heb.12:5-11)?

v.2 What comes first, being blessed or being a blessing (see Gal.1:16)? What is the principle?

v.3 How does our orientation to the people of God demonstrate our orientation to God Himself (see I Jn.5:1, 2)? How will **all** people be blessed through Abraham (see Gal.3:8, 14)?

v.4 In what sense did Abraham go forth as the Lord had spoken to him if Lot went with him?

v.5 "They set out...thus they came." What is the principle seen here (see Phil.1:6, I Pet.1:3-5)?

v.6-8 How does 2 Cor.5:7 relate to the Lord's promise while the Canaanite was then in the land? What do the altar and tent represent (see Heb.11:8-10, 13-16. I Pet.2:11, Heb.13:10, Rom.12:1)?

v.10 What is a famine? What does it illustrate (see Deut.8:2, 3)? Should Abraham have gone to Egypt (see Gen.12:1, 5, 7)? Explain. What does Egypt picture in the Scriptures (see Ex.12:12, 13, 13:3, Isa.19:11-15, 31:1-3, I Jn.2:15-17)?

v.11-13 Was this true (see Gen.20:2, 11-13)? Explain. What was Abraham's motivation in doing this? What comment does Phil.2:3, 4 make on these actions?

v.14-17 Does approval **from** men indicate approval **from** God (see Jn.12:42, 43, Gal.1:10)? Explain.

v.18, 19 What answer could Abraham give to this?

v.20 Why did they escort him? Was this an honor to Abraham? Was it honoring to God? Explain

GENESIS 13 (Session 7)

v.1-4 Where did Abraham return to? What is the spiritual lesson to be learned **from** this? What was there no mention of while he was in Egypt? What progress had he made spiritually during that time?

v.1, 5, and 12:5 How is Lot described in these verses? What is the difference between walking with God and walking with Abraham (see 2 Chron.24:2, 17, 18)?

v.5-9 Why was there strife? What was Lot willing to do about it? What of Abraham? What lesson is there that "the Canaanite was then in the land"?

v.10, 11 "Lifted up his eyes" is the same phrase as in Gen.39:7. What does tell us about Lot's desire? How did the land appear to him? What is the difference between the garden of the Lord and the land of Egypt in Lot's mind? What does Egypt picture in the Scriptures (see the question on Gen.12:10 above)? On what basis did he choose?

v.10-13 What was Lot attracted to? What characterized Sodom (see Ezk.16:49, 50)?

v.14-17 How was the lifting up of Abraham's eyes different than that of Lot's? The Lord desired that Abraham would both "see" the land and "walk" through it. What is the spiritual principle (see Jn.13:17, Col.2:6, 7, Jas.1:22, Mt 7:24-27)?

v.18 Describe Abraham's life at this point. Mamre means "causing fatness" (as in abundance), Hebron **means** "communion". Also, what is the significance of the tent and the altar (see question on Gen 12:6-8 above)?

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

GENESIS 14 (Session 8)

v.11, 12 What is the difference between Gen 13:12 and these verses? What did Lot lack in these verses? Why was he taken captive? What does **Sodom** represent? What power did Lot have over the enemy while living in **Sodom**?

v.13-16 Where was Abraham dwelling (see Gen.13:18)? What does this represent? What was Abraham able to do that Lot could not? How did he defeat the enemy? What does the sword represent in the Scriptures (see Eph.6:17, Heb.4:12)? What influence did Abraham have on the 318 men of his **household**?

v.17, 18 Who met Abraham before the king of **Sodom** did? How does this relate to I Cor.10:13?

v.18-20 See Hebrews 7. Who was Melchizedek? What does his name mean? What does Salem mean? Which is first, righteousness or peace? What is the significance (see Isa.32:17)? What do priests do? What did this priest **bring**? What do these things **signify**? Who blessed whom? What did this say about the Old Testament priesthood? How is the priesthood of Christ superior to that of **Levi**?

v.21-24 How did Abraham meet the temptation facing him here (see v.19)? What is the king of **Sodom** concerned about? What of Abraham? Why did Abraham **refuse** this offer? What is the principle (see 3Jn.7, 8, 2 Kings 5:15-27)?

GENESIS 15, 16 (Session 9)

GENESIS 15

v.1 Why did the Lord say this to him at this time (see Gen.14:22-24)?

v.2, 3 Why was this a concern to Abraham (see Gen.13:16)?

v.4-6 What did Abraham believe (see Gal.3:6-9)? What does it mean to be justified by faith (see Rom.4)?

v.12-21 How did this answer the question Abraham asked in v.7, 8?

v.9, 10, 17 See Jer.34:18-20. Did Abraham pass between the pieces of the sacrifice? What did? What did this represent (see Lev.9:24, 1 Kings 18:24, 38, 1 Chron.21:26)?

v.13-16 What was the iniquity of the **Amorite** (Canaanites) that was not yet full (see Lev.18:19-30, 20:2-5, Deut.12:29-31, 18:9-14)?

v.17, 18 How did this appearance of the Lord in a flaming torch manifest itself in Israel's later history (see Ex.13:22)?

GENESIS 16

v.1-5 Was this an act of faith or of sight (see Gal.4:23)? Where did Abraham get this Egyptian slave (see Gen.12:16)? How does this illustrate Gal.6:7? Was this God's means of fulfilling His promise to Abraham (see Gen.17:18-21, Gal.4:30)? What is the difference between promise and works?

v.6-9 Is harsh treatment a legitimate reason to not do what you ought (see 1 Pet.2:18-23)?

v.12 What will characterize Ishmael? Has this described his descendants (the Muslim peoples)? Explain

v.13,14 **Beer-Lahai-Roi** means "The well of the Living One who sees me". What does this mean for the believer in the spiritual life?

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

GENESIS 17, 18 (Session 10)

GENESIS 17

v.1, 2 How long had it been since the birth of Ishmael (see Gen.16:16)? Why this length of time? How does the Lord now reveal Himself to Abraham? What significance does this revelation and the **command** given to him now have at this time in his life?

v.1-8 What was the covenant based upon. God's ability or Abraham's (see Rom.4:17-25, Rom.4:1-5, 2 Cor.12:9, 10)? What is the difference between promise and performance? What is the **fulfillment** of a promise dependent upon? How does this describe the essence of the new covenant and the basis upon which righteousness is received (see 2 Cor.3:5-18)? How is Jn.6:63 illustrated in Abraham's history?

v.9-27 Why is circumcision a fitting sign of this covenant? What is the spiritual significance of circumcision (see Co.2:11, 13, Deut.10:16, 306, Ex.6:12, Jer.6:10, Rom.2:28, 29, Phil.3:3)? If physical external circumcision is not the issue before God, what is (see 1 Cor.7:19, Gal.5:6, 6:15)?

v.18, 19 Why does God reject Ishmael (see Jn.6:63)? What is the principle shown by this?

GENESIS 18

v 1-8 Describe Abraham's relationship to these 3 persons. Who were they (see v.16, 22, 19:1, Heb.13:2)? After his circumcision in chapter 17, what does Abraham now experience once again? What is the principle shown by this (see 1 Jn.1 5-9)?

v 10-12 What is the obtaining of his child based upon? Why did Sarah laugh? Is this different than Abraham laughing in Gen 17 17? What principles are seen in her response?

v.17, 18 Why did God not hide from Abraham what He was about to do (see Ps.25:14, Prov.3:32, Jn.15:14, 15)?

v.20, 21 What is the judgment of God always in accord with?

v 23 Why did Abraham ask this question"

v 23-33 List the elements of genuine prayer seen in this section

GENESIS 13, 14, 19 (Session 11)

LOT: Love not the world. The name "Lot" means "a wrapper". See 3 Pet.2:7, 8, Lk.17:32

GENESIS 13

v 1, 5, Gen.12:4 What is repeated 3 times about Lot? What is the difference between walking with Abraham and walking with God?

v 7-9 What was Lot content to have exist between him and Abraham? What could Abraham not tolerate? To whom had the land been given (see Gen.12:1, 7)? What was the relationship between Abraham and Lot (see Gen.11:27)? What does Abraham call Lot? Who approached whom? What was Abraham willing to do that strife might cease?

v.10, 11 In what sense did Lot "lift up his eyes" (see Gen.39:7 where this same phrase is used)? What two things did this valley look like to him! On what principles did Lot make his decisions (see 2 Cor.4:18, 5:7, Jas.1:7, 8, 1 Jn.2:15-17)? Why was Lot content to be separated from Abraham?

v 12, 13 Where did Lot choose to dwell? What did this tell us about the inclination of his heart (see 1 Cor.15:33)? How did Lot's name suit his character?

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

GENESIS 14

v.11, 12 Where was Lot now living? What happened to him while there? What did he loose **by** dwelling in **Sodom**? Why did the Lord allow this to happen to him (see Heb.12:5-9)? What was Lot unable to do against the enemy?

v.14-16 How did the Lord rescue him? How did Abraham deliver him? What is the sword a symbol of (see Eph.6:17, Heb.4:12)? Why was Abraham able to do with 318 men what kings and their armies could not (see I Sam 17:45-47)?

GENESIS 19

v.1 Where was Lot now? What was the significance of being "in the gate" (see Deut.22:15, 24, 25:7, Ruth 4:1, Prov.22:22, 24:7, Isa.29:21, Amos 5:10, 15)?

v.2-5 Why was Lot so eager to have the angels come into his house? v.4 How **corrupt** was **Sodom**?

v.6-8 How does Lot address the men of **Sodom**? What does this tell us about his orientation? What was he trying to prevent? How did he go about it? How are the truths of I Cor.15:33 and **Gal.6:7**, 8 seen in Lot?

v.9-11 Did the men of **Sodom** consider Lot to be their **brother**? Describe what they thought of his being their "judge". See Lk.22:25, 26. Which of the types of leaders described here did Lot resemble? How does v.11 show the depths of depravity in the hearts of the Sodomites?

v.12-14 Including Lot and his wife, how many were in his family? How does this relate to Abraham's prayer of Gen.18:26, 32? What was Lot responsible to do according to the Word of the Lord **through** the angels? Why did Lot's message seem as a mocking jest to his sons-in-law?

v.15, 16 What was the command? Why did he linger / hesitate? How do the angels' actions illustrate salvation by grace?

v.17-22 How do vs.19-20 illustrate the principles of Lot's life? On what basis does Lot plead that he does not need to obey the Word of the Lord (see also Rom.6:1, 2, 15)? Zoar means "small". How does this name describe Lot's life?

v.26 Why did she look back? Was she righteous (see Gen.18:23, 25)? Where did she learn that the Word of God need not be obeyed in all its particulars (see v.17-22 above)? What is salt used for? See Lk.17:32. What are we to remember about her?

v.29 On what basis was Lot saved from the fires of judgment (see Gen.18:25)?

v.30-38 Where did Lot's daughters learn such practices (see v.8 above)? v.30 What did Lot discover about his self-sought refuge? Describe this final episode in his life. What legacy did he leave for **following** generations? Describe Moab and Ammon (see Jer.48:29, I Kings 11:7, Lev.20:2-5, Deut.23:3, 4).

GENESIS 20, 21 (Session 12)

GENESIS 20

v.1, 2 Gerar means "to bring up the cud". What sin does Abraham again commit (see Gen. 12:11-13, 18, 19)? How is I Cor 10:12, 13 illustrated by this?

v.3-7 How did the Lord view Abraham's and Sarah's actions?

v.6 What does this verse tell us about God?

v.8-10 Was this an honor to Abraham? What of to God? Explain

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

GENESIS 20

v.11 Did Abraham have any basis for thinking this way (see **Prov.3:5, 6, Jn.7:24, 2 Cor.5:7**)? What was Abraham not concerned about here?

v.12 What do you think Abimelech thought about this explanation? Was it untrue? Explain. Does the end **justify** the means (see **Rom.3:8**)? Explain.

v.13 Was this an accurate description of the events from Ur unto Canaan? Was the Lord glorified by it? Explain. Whom is Abraham ultimately attempting to blame for his deceptive actions?

v.14-16 What rebuke is given to Sarah by saying that the silver given to Abraham was a "covering of the eyes / veil" to her? What does a veil picture in the Scriptures (see **Gen.24:65, 1 Cor.11:3-16**)? Does the world know (in general) how a believer ought to conduct himself? How do they respond if we are living other than we ought?

v.17-18 What was the Lord teaching Abraham by having him pray for Abimelech?

GENESIS 21

v.1, 2 When did God fulfill His promise? What determines when the Lord acts?

v.8-10 What conflict ensued? What was the resolution (see v.12)? What is the spiritual significance of this incident as taught in **Gal.4:21-31**?

v.11-13 Why was Abraham distressed? Will the Lord accept a **co-regency** of Isaac and Ishmael? Explain. Why is Ishmael made a nation (see **Gen.17:20**)?

v.22, 23 When Abraham is walking with the Lord what does Abimelech recognize about him? What does he also not forget?

v.25 What does this tell us about Abraham? What does it tell us about the Philistines?

GENESIS 22 (Session 13)

v.1 Why does the Lord test us (see **Deut.8:2, 16, Ex.16:4, 20:20, Job 7:18, Deut.13:3**)? Is this the same as tempting us (see **Jas.1:2-4, 12-16**)?

v.2 What was the Lord requiring Abraham to give up?

v.3 What was the repeated lesson of Abraham's life that he now immediately responded to in faith (see **Prov.3:5, 6, 2 Cor.5:7**)?

v.5 What does this indicate about Abraham's faith? What did he believe the Lord would do (see **Heb.11:17-19**)?

v.6-9 Describe the relationship between Abraham and Isaac

v.10-12 What kind of response did Abraham have to the voice calling to him from heaven?

v.13, 14 Who actually was slain? What was it that was provided?

Hebrews 11:19 describes this as a "type" or "parable" or a "figure".

Whom does Abraham picture? Isaac? The altar / wood? The fire / knife? The ram?

What does Abraham and Isaac's relationship picture?

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

OVERVIEW OF EXODUS (Session 14)

<u>THE EXODUS</u>	1 - 18	POWER	Brought out into liberty.
<u>THE LAW</u>	19 - 24	HOLINESS	Brought under responsibility.
<u>TABERNACLE</u>	25 - 40	GRACE	Brought into communion .

Outline of Exodus

Bondage **in** Egypt (1, 2) Call of Moses (3-6) Plagues on Egypt (7-10) Passover (11-13) Red Sea (14)
Song of Deliverance (15) Manna (16) Water from Rock / Amalek (17) Counsel from **Jethro** (18)
The Law Given (19-23) Covenant Ratified (24) Tabernacle (25-31) Golden Calf (32)
Moses Intercedes & Law Re-given (33-34) Tabernacle Erected (**35-40**)

EXODUS 1 - 11

Moses' requests: 5:1-3, 7:10, 7:15-16, 8:1-4, **8:20-23**, 9:1-4, 9:13-19, 10:1-6

Pharaoh's **refusals**: 5:2, 7:13, **7:22-23**, 8:15, 19, **8:32**, 9:7, 12, **9:34**, 35, 10:11, 20, 27

God's 10 replies in judgment: 7:20, **8:6**, **8:16**, **8:24**, 9:3, 9:10, **9:22**, 10:12, 10:21, 11:5

Pharaoh's compromises: **8:25**, 10:9-11, 10:24

Distinction between Israel and Egypt: **8:22**, 23, 9:4-7, **9:26**, 10:23, 11:7

In what ways do the opening chapters of Exodus picture man's condition in sin (see Ex.1:11-16, 5:2-9, 12:12, 13, Jn.8:34, Mt.9:36, I Jn.5:19, Rom.7:23, 2 Cor.4:4)?

EXODUS 12 (Session 15)

What does this whole incident portray (see I Cor.5:7)?

v.1 Where does God's message of deliverance come to Israel? What kind of condition were they in?

v.2 In what sense was this to be the beginning of months (see 2 Cor.5:17)?

v.3, 4 What does this tell us about the sufficiency of the lamb? Was any household too large for it? What does this tell us about the sacrifice of the **Lord** Jesus (see I Jn.2:2)?

v.5 Why must it be unblemished (see Mal.1:6-14, I Pet.1:18, 19, 2 Cor.5:21, Heb.7:26, 28)? Why a male one year old (see Ps.89:19)? How does this relate to Christ and His death?

v.6 Why is it to be kept 4 **days**? What parallels are there to the **life** of the Lord Jesus (see Mt.3:17, Jn.8:29, 14:30, I Pet.1:19)? Why was the lamb slain (see Heb.9:22)?

v.7, 13, 23 What does this illustrate? What provision did it make? Why on this basis did God withhold judgment? Where was the blood applied?

v.8 Why did God direct them to eat this? **How** does Jn.6:48-58 relate to this?

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

EXODUS 12

v.8 What does leaven represent (see I Cor.5:6-8)? Why did the Lord have them eat bitter herbs (see Ex.1:14)? Why was the bread to be unleavened (see Lev.2:11)?

v.9-10 How much of the lamb was to be roasted? What does this **tell** us about the Lord Jesus' suffering on the cross (see Mk.10:38, Ps.75:8, Ps.11:6, Jer.25:15)? Why was any remaining portion of it to be **burned**?

v.11 What were they to be immediately ready to do? What is the lesson for us?

v.12 The Passover event was both _____ upon Egypt and _____ for Israel.

v.17-20 What began on the day the lamb was slain? What does the Lord expect **from** the believer from the outset of his redemption? A week (7 days) is the normal course of our life. What does not eating **anything** leavened for 7 days represent?

v.34, 39 Why did the Israelites not **mix** leaven with their bread?

v.35, 36 Does God want the "help" of outsiders (see Gen.14:22, 23, Ez.4:2, 3, 3 Jn.7, 8)? If not, then how is this to be understood?

v.38 Who went with the Israelites (see Num.11:4)? What were their motives in going? Who will always be among the real people of God (see Mt.7:15, Mt.13:24-30, 2 Tim.2:20)?

v.43-48 What lessons do we learn **from** there being no foreigner, sojourner, hired servant, or uncircumcised being able to eat of the Passover? Do any of these have worthy, serious, and **committed** interest in the things of **God**? Explain.

EXODUS 13, 14, 15 (Session 16)

EXODUS 13

v.1-16 To whom do the first-born belong? Who are the first-born ones (see Heb.12:23)? By the act of redeeming them, what became true of them (see I Cor.6:19, 20)?

v.17 What do Philistines represent and how do they react to the people of God?

v.19 Why did Joseph not want to be buried in Egypt (see Heb.11:22)? What would an Israelite constantly be reminded of by **looking** at his bones?

v.20-22 What person of the Godhead does the pillar of fire and of cloud represent (see I Cor.10:1, 2, 12:13, Rom.8:14, Gal.5:18, 25)? What was the purpose of this in their midst (see Num.9:15-23)?

EXODUS 14

v.5, 8 Why did Pharaoh chase Israel?

v.9 Describe Israel's circumstances

v.8, 10, 11 What contrasts are seen in Israel's attitudes and actions here?

v.11, 12 In essence, what are they saying?

v.13, 14 What did Moses reply to them? Do you think they thought this was good advice? Was it? When does God deliver? What are we to do in "impossible" situations?

v.15 How do we harmonize this command with Moses' in v.13, 14?

v.16-18 How would God be honored through Pharaoh (see Rom.3:5-8, Rom.9:14-18)?

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

EXODUS 14

v.21, 22 With what does this correspond to in the Christian life (see I Cor.10:1, 2)? What does Egypt represent? What does baptism signify (see Mt.3:6, 11, 12, Rom.6:3-6)?

v.26-31 What did the Lord deliver Israel from here (see Acts 26:18, Col.1:13,14)?

Summarize the spiritual lessons of this chapter.

EXODUS 15

v.1 Who is singing this song? Who was this song for? Why did they sing?

v.2 What two things characterize God's people?

v.3-10 What is the theme of the song in these verses? In verses 11-13?

v.3-13 Why do we always have cause to praise the Lord? Compare these verses with Ex.14:10-12. 'How are the people now viewing their circumstances in retrospect? What does this tell us about complaining and disbelief?'

v.14-16 Who are the peoples mentioned here? Had this occurred as of yet? What is described?

v.17 What is an inheritance? To whom does this inheritance belong? What does the Lord inherit (see Eph.1:18, Deut.32:9, Jer.10:16)?

v.18 Which kingdom is being referred to here?

v.22-24 What had they just said in v.13? Why are they now doing this? How did they come to be in this place (see Ex.13:21, 22)? What are we in danger of even after victory (see I Cor.10:12)? What had they expected? Why did the Lord allow this expectation to be frustrated?

v.25 What solution does the Lord provide for their need? What does this represent (see I Pet.2:24)? What was this test designed to do?

v.26 What was crucial to Israel's well-being? What are these diseases (see Ex.9:3, 8-11, Deut.7:15, 28:58-60)?

v.27 Why didn't the Lord lead them directly to Elim rather than Marah? Why did He now bring them here?

Why do we not trust the Lord as we should?

EXODUS 16 (Session 17)

v.1 What did they have at Elim? Why did Israel leave Elim (see Ex.13:20, 21)?

v.2 Why did they grumble against Moses rather than God?

v.3 What are the people remembering here? What are they forgetting? What do they think about God? How does what we truly believe about the Lord affect how we act? What is the purpose of food (see Mt.6:10, 11)?

v.4 How does God respond to their unbelief? What was God's purpose in allowing this?

v.4, 5 What were the people to do?

v.7-12 Who were they really complaining against?

v.13-15 What did God provide for them? What had they complained of lacking (see v.3)? What does this tell us about God?'

In the context of this whole chapter, how does the manna illustrate the Lord Jesus (see Jn.6:31-35, 48-58)?

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

EXODUS 16

What else does the manna picture (see **Deut.8:2, 3, 16**)?

v.16-18 What determined how much each one should gather? What does this tell us about our study of the Scriptures?

v.19-21 What were they to do each day? What did it require to do this (see I **Tim.4:15**, 2 **Tim.2:15**)? What were they not to do? What was the Lord teaching them by this daily routine? What would happen if they did not gather on any given day? What happens if you don't eat? What was the Lord teaching them by allowing a stored up portion to become rotten? Why must it be gathered in the morning? What lesson does this teach us about the study of the Scriptures?

v.22-26 Why were they to collect 2 days' supply on Friday?

v.27 Why did some of the people go out to gather on the Sabbath? What were they thinking?

v.28, 29 With every command God makes _____ so that we can obey Him

v.31-34 What was the manna to be a reminder of? What else was it a reminder of (see **Num.21:4, 5**)?

v.35 Why did the manna cease (see **Josh.5:12**)? Should we expect that supernatural signs will always accompany all believers? Explain.

EXODUS 17, 18 (Session 18)

EXODUS 17

v.1 Why did Israel come to **Rephidim** (see **Ex.13:20, 21**)? The word "Rephidim" means "supports." What did they find to support them here? What did they not find to support them? Did their own weakness or sin bring them to this place of testing? Explain. How are believers to live (see 2 **Cor.5:7**)?

v.2 Who was the Israelites' complaint against?

v.3,7 What are the Israelites thinking about God?

v.5, 6 How did God respond to their **unbelief**?

v.5 How was the rod of Moses used on the Nile (see **Ex.7:14-21**)? What does the striking of the rock picture (see I **Cor.10:4**)? What does striking the rock provide? What does this represent (see **Jn.7:37-39**)? After this event, what was Moses to do for the water to be supplied (see **Num.20:7, 8**)? Why was he not to strike the rock again?

v.8 **Amalek**, grandson of **Essau** (see **Gen.36:12**), represents the flesh in the Scriptures. What do we see happening immediately upon the rock being struck and the water given? What does this **illustrate** (see **Gal.5:17**)? What is the flesh (see **Jn.6:63**, **Rom.7:18**, **8:3-13**, **Gal.5:13-24**, I **Pet.2:11**)?

v.9-13 How was the victory won? What does Moses' activity picture? What does Joshua's sword illustrate (see **Eph.6:17**, **Heb.4:12**)? What does victory for the Christian depend upon? Can you be victorious without being attacked? What then do all Christians experience (see I **Pet.5:7-9**)?

v.14-16 What is God's evaluation of **Amalek** / the flesh?

EXODUS 18

v.8 How does Moses describe their experiences? What does this tell us about the Christian life?

v.13, 16 What were the people doing? Why were they doing this? As each waited to speak to Moses, do you think they were having an enjoyable time of fellowship? What would have been better (see **Mt.5:25, 26**)?

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

EXODUS 18

- v.17-23 Was Jethro's advice good? Why? Did Moses' spiritual gift suit him for this work?
- v.20-22 If Moses taught them God's truth, why would they only be capable of dealing with minor disputes?
- v.23 On what basis did **Jethro** suggest that Moses follow his counsel?
- v.24 What is lacking here (**see** Ex.6:2, 10, 7:8, 12:1, 13:1, 14:1)?
- v.24, 25 Did Moses make the right decision? Explain. What is the lesson for us?

EXODUS 19, 20 (Session 19)

EXODUS 19

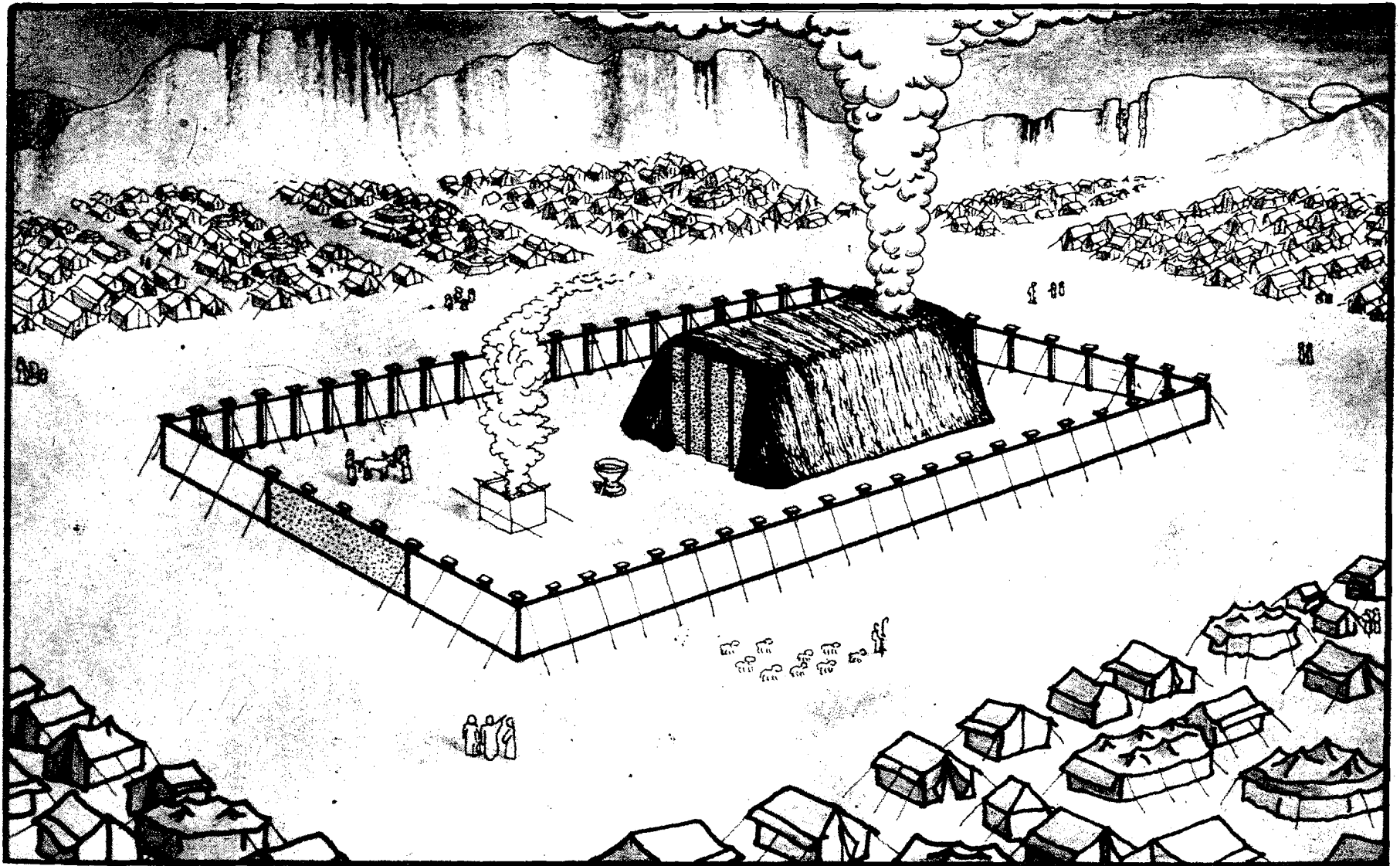
- v.4 Before speaking about the people's responsibility, what does God first remind them of! What is the picture here?
- v.5, 6 What is required from a redeemed people (see Jn.14:15, I Cor.6:19, 20, I Pet.1:2)? What three things characterize God's people here? What three moral attributes of God are seen in these three things? How are they displayed?
- v.8 Was this a proper response? In what way was it an improper response; in what way was it proper (**see** Deut.5:28, 29)?
- 9-19 God reminds them of His redemption, speaks of their responsibility, and they promise to do all that He has required. How did God reveal Himself at this time to them? Why did He do so?
- v.23-25 What were the bounds around the mountain to teach Israel (see Heb.12:18-21)?

EXODUS 20

- v.2 Before the Lord speaks the Law, what does He remind them of? What is the lesson for the Christian?
- What do these passages tell us about the Law (see Rom.3:19, 20, 4:15, 5:20, Gal.3:24, I Tim.1:9, Gal.2:21)?
- Why can Law never bring about righteousness (see Rom.7:12-14, 8:3, Gal.3:21, 22, Heb.7:12, 18, 19, 8:6-8, 13, 10:1)?
- v.2, 3 Why are they to have no other gods before the Lord? What principle from Gen.1:1 is seen in this?
- v.4 What is an idol? Does it have to be an external image (see Ezk.14:3)?
- v.5 Define worship. How is an idol served? Whom are you serving when you serve an idol (see I Cor.10:19-22)? Can idols and the living and true God be served at the same time (see Mt.6:24, 2 Cor.6:14-17, I Jn.5:20, 21)? What is jealousy in the proper sense? What does this tell us about God's thoughts for His people (see Jas.4:4, 5)? What principles are seen in this verse?
- v.6 How do we show love for God?
- v.7 What does it mean to take the Lord's name in vain (see Prov.28:9, Jer.7:8-11, Mt.6:5-7, Lk.18:9-14)?
- v.8-11 What is the Lord desiring for man by this command? What type of Sabbath does the Christian have (see Heb.4:9-10)? Who was the Law given to (see Ex.31:12-17)? Have the Gentiles ever been under the Law? What was the sign of this covenant between God and Israel? What is the significance of Mark 2:27, 28 with respect to the Sabbath? What does Col.2:16, 17 tell us about the Sabbath? Is a Christian obligated to keep the Sabbath? Explain.

THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE

Every disciple when he is fully trained will be like his master • Lk.6:40
OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES



Israel camped about the Tabernacle

Figure 2

THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE
 Every disciple when he is fully trained will be like his master - Lk.6:40
OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

The TABERNACLE

"A copy and shadow of
 heavenly things"
 Heb. 8:5

1. Heb. 13:10; 10:8-10
2. Eph. 5:26 (Gk. word "washing" is "laver")
3. John 6:51
4. John 8:12
5. Psalm 141:2; Rev. 8:3, 4; John 17
6. Heb. 10:20
7. Rom. 3:25 (Gk. word "propitiation" is "mercy seat")

" ... the Word became flesh
 and dwelt (Gk. word "dwelt"
 is //tabernacled//) among us ..."
 John 1:14

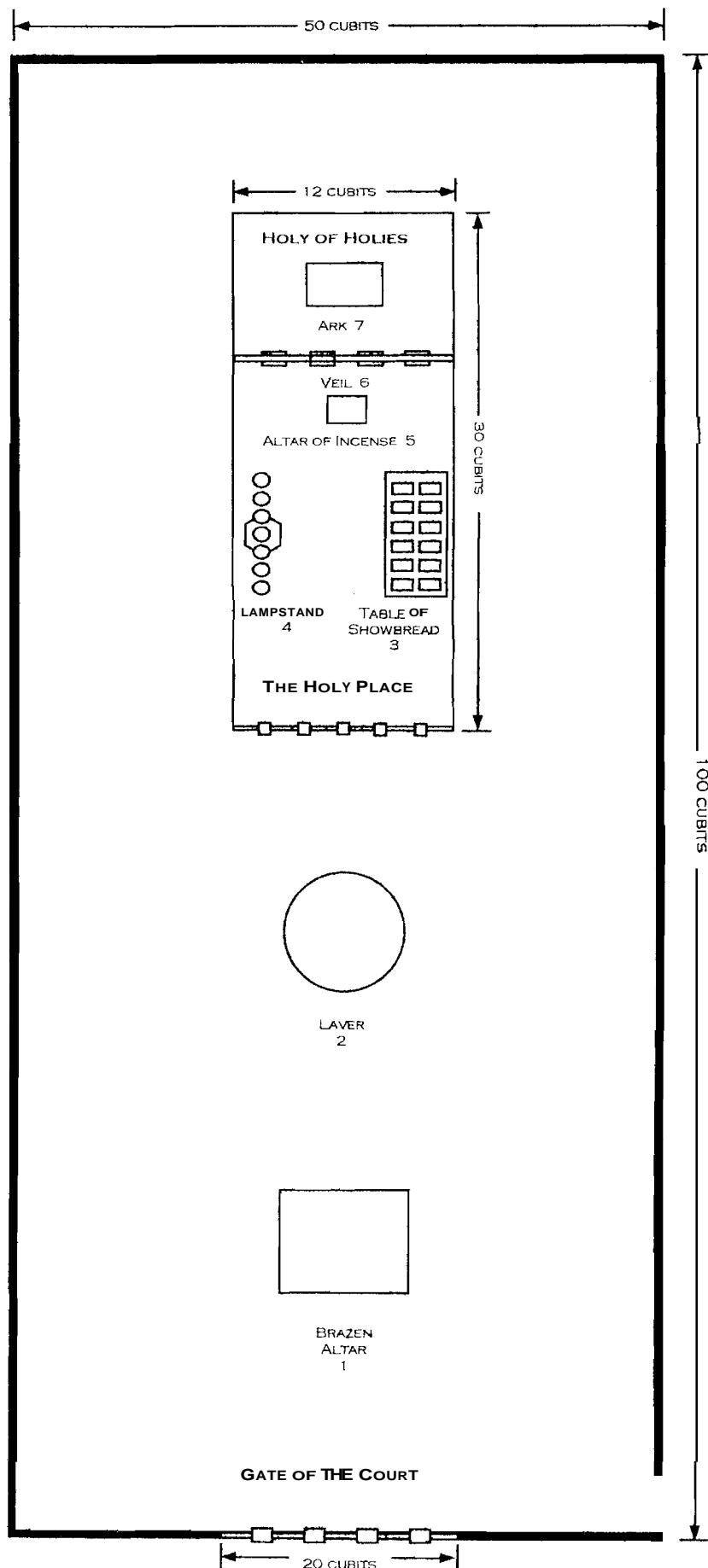


Figure 3

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

TABERNACLE (Session 20)

The noun "tabernacle" means "tent." The verb "tabernacle" means "to dwell." Thoroughly familiarize yourself with the diagrams and illustrations of the tabernacle (see Figures 2 and 3). Note: A cubit is about 18" (46cm) long.

Jn.1:14 The word "dwelt" is literally "tabernacled." What then does the tabernacle picture?

2 Cor.5:4, 6 What does the tabernacle/ tent picture here? What does it represent in Rev.21:3?

Throughout the Scriptures, God regularly speaks to man by the use of symbols. We first want to examine the symbolic significance of the materials and numbers connected with the tabernacle.

Exodus 25: 1-7

Gold - the undimmed glory of God - Job 22:25a, Rev.21:10, 11, 18, S.of S. 5:11a

Silver - redemption - Ex.30:11-16, 38:24-27

Bronze - judgment - Rev.1:5, 2 Kings 25:7

Blue - heavenly - Job 22:12

Purple - royal - Esth.8:15, Ezk.23:6

Scarlet - true glory of man ("Adam" means "scarlet"), or the guilt of sin - Isa.1:18

White - purity - Rev.7:14, Isa.1:18

Linen - righteousness - Isa.61:10, Zech.3:3-5, Rev.19:8, 14

Goat - atonement - Lev.16:5-10, 15-22

Ram skin dyed red - sacrificial devotedness - Jn.1:29, Isa.1:18

Badger / porpoise skin - undesirable outward appearance - Isa.53:2, or resistance to impurities

Shittim / Acacia wood - incorruptible humanity of Christ - Jn.8:29, 46, Heb.7:26

Oil - Holy Spirit - Zech.4, 2 Cor.1:21, 22, 1 Jn.2:20, 27

Spices - fragrance of a life that is pleasing to God - 2 Cor.2:14-16, Eph.5:2

Precious stones - God's people - Ex.28:9, 21

Numbers in the Scriptures also regularly have a symbolic significance beyond the actual literal way that they are used.

- 1 - unity, primary, source
- 2 - testimony, relation, confirmation, distinction
- 3 - reality, resurrection
- 4 - weakness, earth, experience
- 5 - grace
- 6 - man
- 7 - perfection, rest, completeness
- 8 - new beginning
- 10 - human responsibility
- 12 - manifest rule of God, God in government
- 40 - testing

TABERNACLE (Session 21) The Word became flesh and tabernacled among us - Jn.1:14

ARK Exodus 25 (see Figure 4)

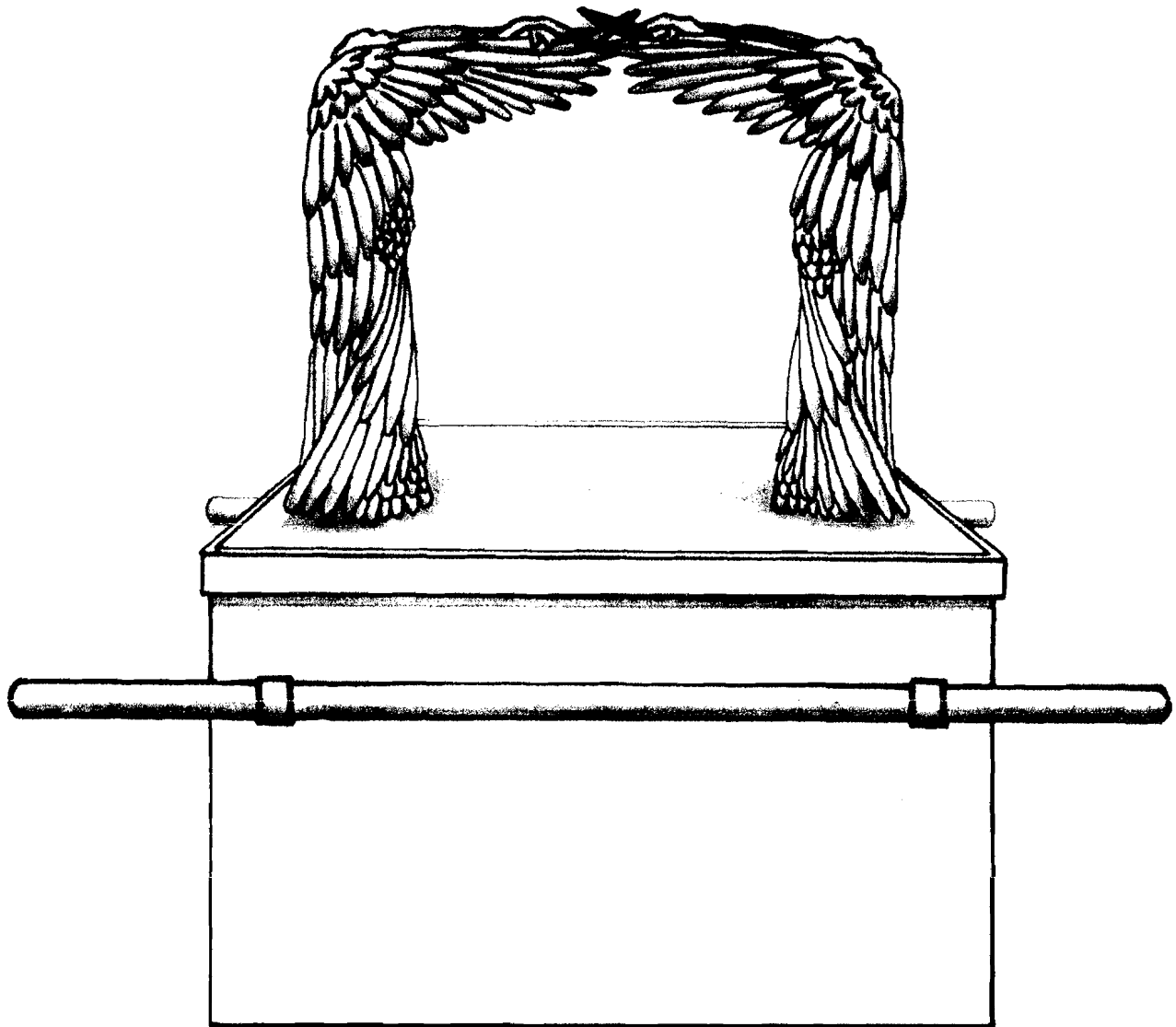
v.10, 11 In reference to Christ, what is the significance of the ark being made of wood and gold (see Col 2:9, Jn.1:14)?

v.17 What made the golden lid a seat / place of mercy rather than a seat / place of judgment (see Lev.16:2, 25, 26)? See 1 Sam.6:19, 20 Why was this a place of judgment rather than a place of mercy? What was exposed before the Cherubim when these men raised the lid of the ark?

v.18-20 What attribute(s) of God do the Cherubim represent (see Gen.3:24, Ezk.1:1-7, 11-14, 10:1-5, Rev.4:5-9)? What do they constantly have before their faces?

THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE

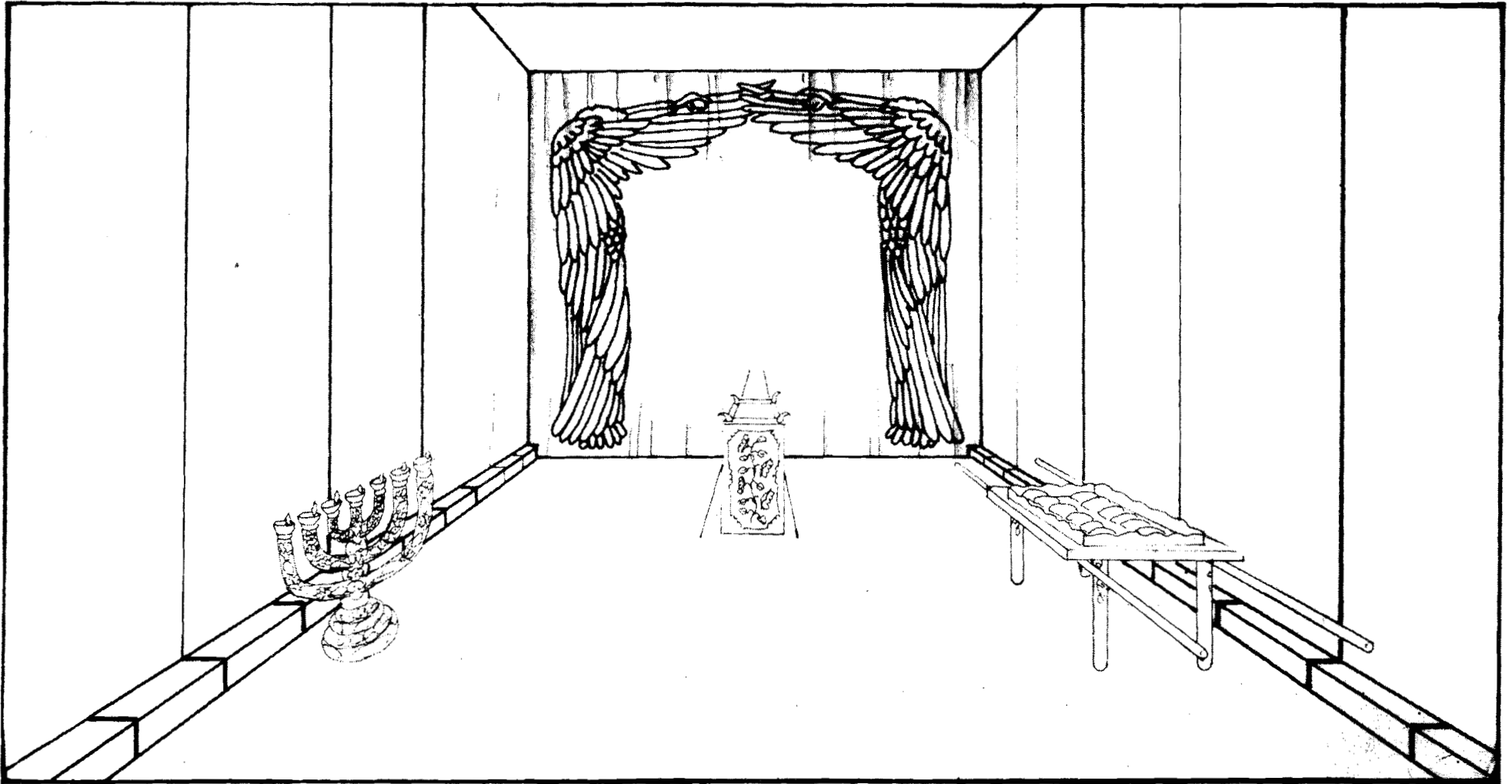
Every disciple when he is **fully trained** will be **like** his **master** - Lk.6:40
OLD TESTAMENT K N PASSAGES



The ~~Ark~~ of the Covenant

THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE

Every disciple when he is fully trained will be *like* his master - Lk.6:40
OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES



The Holy Place

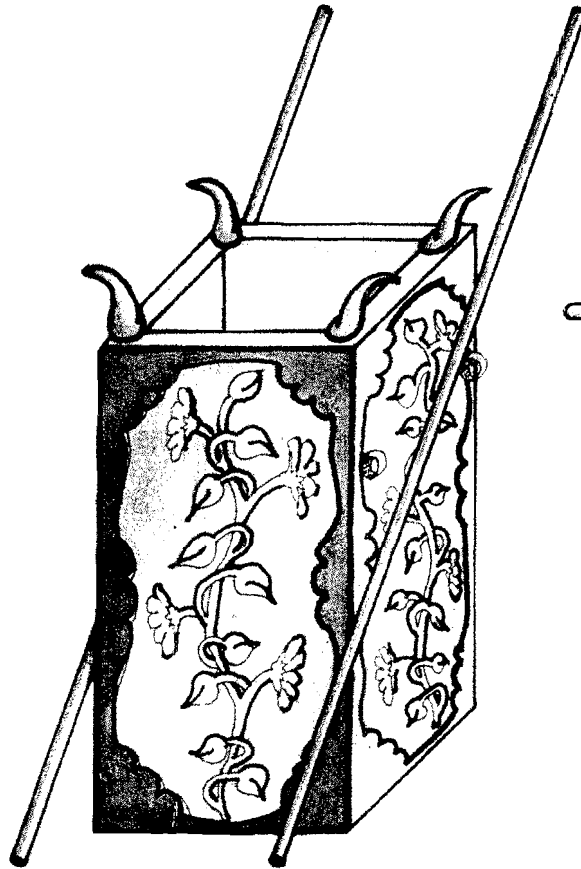
Figure 5

THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE

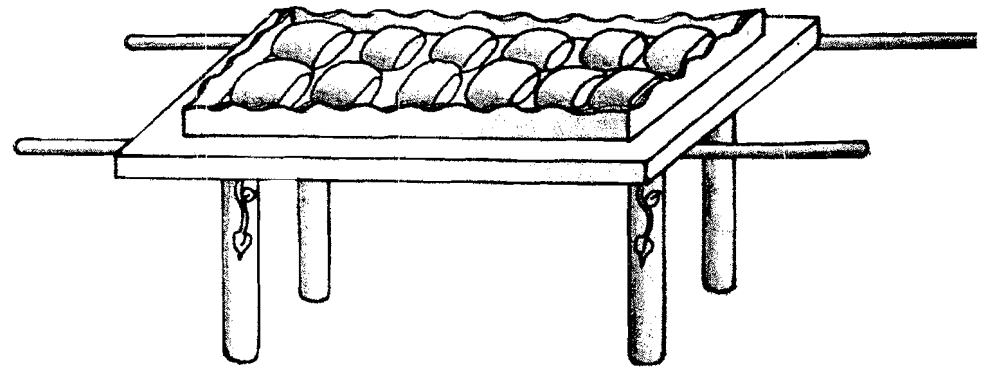
Every disciple when he is fully trained will be like his master - Lk.6:40
OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES



The Lampstand



The Altar of Incense

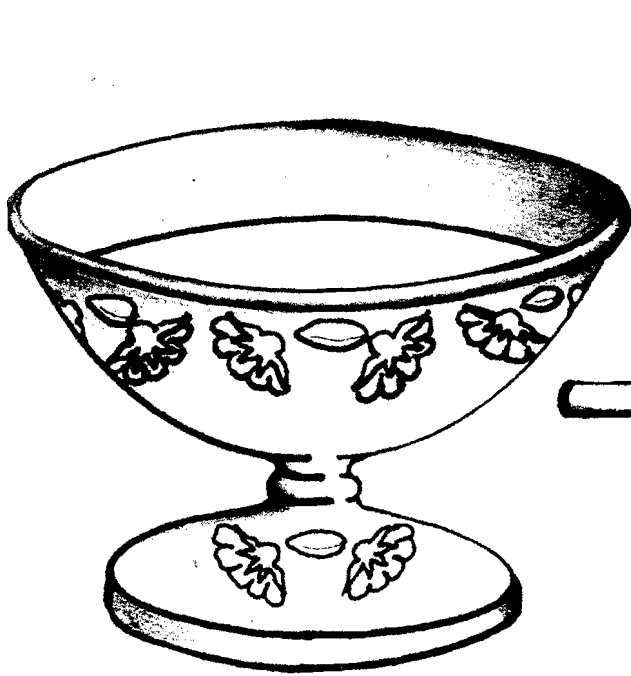


The Table of Showbread

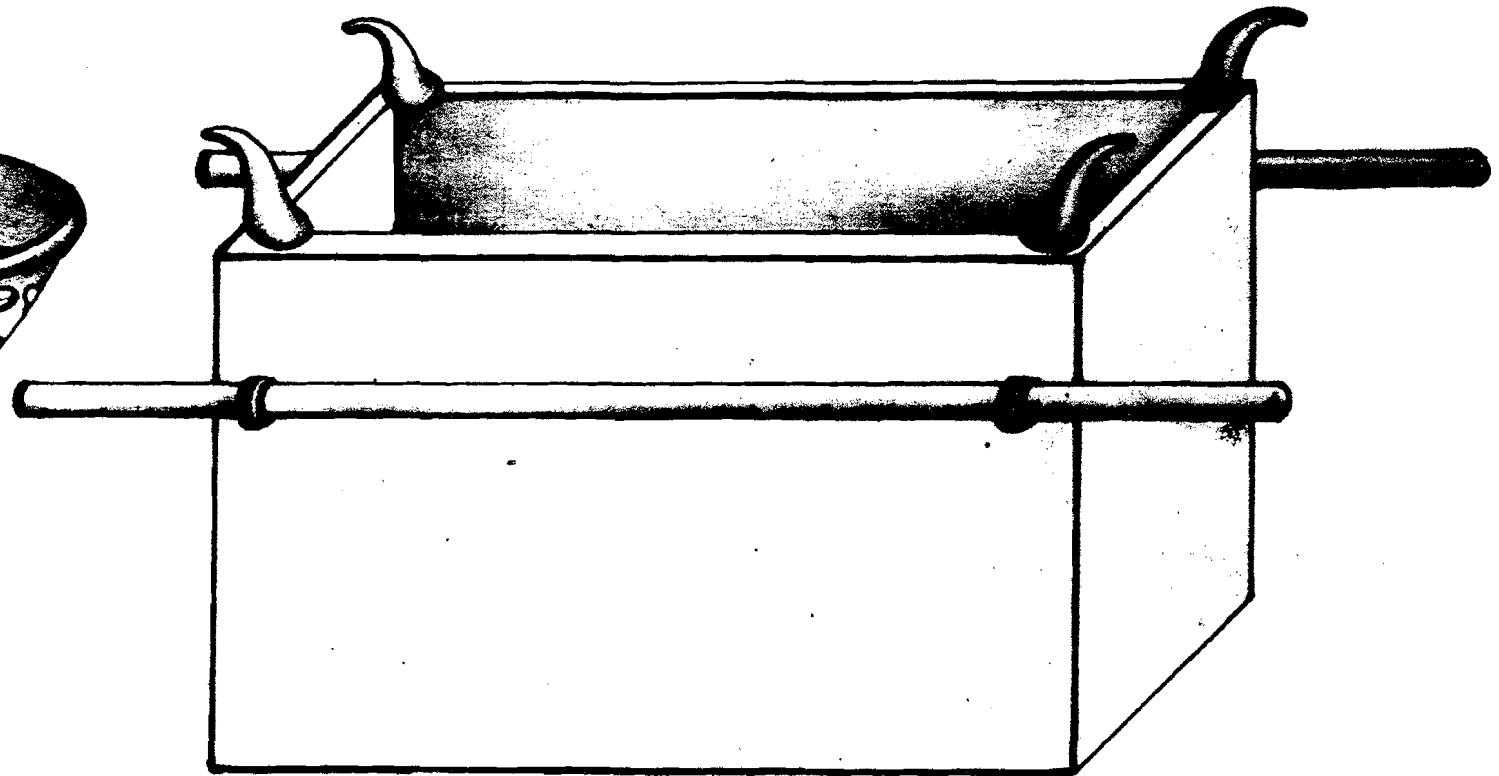
Figure 6

THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE

Every disciple when he is fully oained will be like his master - Lk. 6:40
OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES



The Laver



The Brazen Altar

Figure 7

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

TABERNACLE

ARK Exodus 25

v.16-21 What was placed in the ark? What other items were placed in it (see **Heb.9:4**)? What are these three items a reminder of to Israel (see **Ex.32:7, 8, 19**, Num.11:4-6, 18-20, 21:5, Num.16:1-3, 11, 13)? What were they a reminder of to the cherubim? What do these three items **tell** us about the Lord **Jesus** (see **Jn.8:29**, 2 Cor.5:21, **Jn.6:31-35**, 48-51, Eph.1:20-22 [i.e. What is it that distinguishes God's appointed leader in this passage and in Num.17])?

v.22 On what basis does God meet with man (see **Rom.3:25**. The Greek word "propitiation" is the same word which is translated "mercy seat" in the OT)?

VEIL Exodus 26 (see Figure 5)

v.31 What do these colors and the Cherubim tell us about the person of Christ?

v.33 What was the purpose of the veil? What does it picture (see **Heb.10:19, 20**)?

Of what significance is **Mt.27:51** in light of **Ex.25:22**, **Heb.10:19, 20**, and **Jn.14:6**?

ALTAR OF INCENSE Exodus 30 (see Figure 6)

v.8 With reference to Christ, what does the incense picture (see **Ps.141:2**, **Heb.7:25**)?

v.10 What must occur first before the incense **can** be burned? Upon what basis does the Lord **Jesus intercede** for us (see **Heb.7:25-28**)?

v.9, 34-38 What is strange incense? What does it picture (see **Prov.28:9**, **Mt.6:5**, **Lk.18:9-14**)? Who was the incense for? Why was this prohibition **given** (see **Jas.4:3**)?

LAMPSTAND Exodus 25 (see Figure 6)

v.33, 34 An integral part of the lampstand was the almond. It is a symbol of resurrection life (as in Num.17:1-10). What three things are necessary then for there to be light or testimony (see also **Ex.27:20, 30:7b, 8a**)?

v.37 What was the purpose of the lampstand in the holy place? What does it represent for the spiritual priest of the NT (see **Jn.1:4, 5, 8:12, 12:35, 36, 2 Cor.4:6**)? How does the lampstand picture the believer (**Rev.1:20, Phil.2:15**)? What does Christ as the lampstand illuminate?

TABLE Exodus 25 (see Figure 6)

v.30 What was the table for?

Leviticus 24

v.5 How many loaves were there?

v.7, 8 What did they represent? With the table representing Christ in the above passages, what does this picture for us?

v.9 With the bread picturing Christ, what was its relationship to the priests and what did this supply for them?

LAVER Exodus 30 (see Figure 7)

v.18-21 What is the purpose of the laver? What does bronze represent (see **Rev.1:15, 2:18, 23**)? See **Ex.38:8**. What are mirrors used for? What do they suggest about the laver (see **Jas.1:22-25**)? What parallels are there with **John 13:8-10** and **Eph.5:26** (the word "washing" in **Eph.5:26** is the same word that is translated "laver" in the OT)? What is absolutely essential before one can serve the Lord (see **2 Tim.2:21**)?

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

TABERNACLE

BRAZEN ALTAR Exodus 38 (see Figure 7)

What was the first thing one encounters when coming into the tabernacle court? What was the purpose of this altar?

v. 1, 2 What was the largest piece of furniture? What does this suggest about its importance? What must first be taken care of as one would approach God? Horns represent power in many places in the Scriptures. What does the sacrifice of Christ have power to do?

v. 4 Where did the fire burn in the altar? What does this tell us about Christ's sufferings?

What is judged on the brazen altar (see Num. 16:37-40)?

PRIESTS, GARMENTS, CONSECRATION (Session 22)

GARMENTS Exodus 28

v. 2, 5 What were these garments meant for? What do they tell us about the Lord Jesus, our High Priest?

v. 9, 10, 12 Where were these stones carried? What does the shoulder represent? Was there any distinction between the individual tribes here? How are the people of God represented in the presence of God?

v. 15, 17-21, 29 What is the difference between these and the former stones? Where are these carried? What does over the heart suggest? What do both of these descriptions tell us about Christ as our High Priest and believers as His people?

v. 33-35 The High Priest's ministry was always characterized by _____ represented by the bells and _____ by the pomegranates. Can there be testimony without fruit ~~or~~ fruit without testimony? Explain.

v. 36-38 What was Israel's guarantee of acceptance before God? What is the Christian's guarantee of acceptance (see Jn. 17:19, Eph. 1:6)?

CONSECRATION Exodus 29

v. 4 What is the first aspect of consecration (see Jn. 13:10, Tit. 3:5)?

v. 5 What is next (see Isa. 61:10, Rom. 13:14)?

v. 7 What follows this (see I Jn. 2:20, 27, 2 Thess. 2:13)?

v. 10, 11, 14 What is necessary here for service to God?

v. 15, 16, 18 What aspect does the whole burnt offering bring in here? What does the laying on of hands signify?

v. 19, 20 What are ears for?; hands?; feet? What are all three to be cleansed by?

v. 24 What must the priest's hands be full of before he can serve God? What are the Christian's hands to be full of (see Jn. 1:16, Eph. 3:19, 5:18)?

v. 27 What were the priests to feed upon? What does the thigh picture; the breast? What is to sustain us as believers?

Summarize the qualities necessary for true service to God.

OFFERINGS (Session 23)

Leviticus 1-7. There are five offerings divided into two types. The first three are the burnt, meal, and peace offerings. These are voluntary offerings. The second type are the sin and trespass offerings. These are required.

OFFERINGS

What do the following characteristics common to all the offerings tell us about the sacrifice of the Lord Jesus?

- (1) Spotless (see Heb.9:14)
- (2) Hand laid on the head of the sacrifice (see 2 Cor.5:21, Lev.16:21)
- (3) Slain (see I Pet.1:18, 19)
- (4) Special direction for the blood (see Heb.9:12, 23, 24)
- (5) Blood and fat always for the Lord (see Lev.3:16, 17, Rom.3:25, I Jn.2:2)

The general significance of each of the offerings is as follows:

Burnt - Total voluntary self-giving Meal - Righteous character Peace - Fellowship

Sin - Sin completely put away Trespass - Restitution

Whole Burnt Offering Leviticus 1

v.3, 4, 9 What is the basis of our acceptance before God?

v.3, 10, 14 What animals could be offered as burnt offerings? What provision did this make for the people?

v.6-9 What parallel is seen here with Rom.12:1, 2? What is the difference between placing individual pieces upon the altar and placing the whole animal all at once? Which did the Lord direct them to do?

Leviticus 6:8-13 How often should the whole burnt offering be on the altar (see Ex.29:38-42)? Where did the fire come from upon the altar of sacrifice (see Lev.9:24)? Was the fire ever to go out? What do these things picture: in reference to Christ; in reference to believers?

Meal Offering Leviticus 2

v.1 What do the ingredients of this offering represent about Christ?

v.3 In picture, what sustained the priests?

v.4-7 What two aspects of Christ's sufferings do these verses present?

v.11, 13 What was prohibited; required? What does leaven picture (see I Cor.5:6-8)? Honey is sweetness from what source, above or below? What effect does salt have upon what it is applied to?

Peace Offering Leviticus 3

v.1 What characterizes a male; female? How are both aspects seen in Christ?

v.2 What two aspects of our peace are seen in this verse (see Col.1:20, Eph.2:14)? What is peace?

v.16, 17 What is always God's portion in the peace offering? What is fat? Why did God value it? What does the blood picture (see Lev.17:11)?

Leviticus 7:34 What were the priests' portions? What do they represent? What provided strength for their service

Leviticus 7:19 Who could eat the remainder of the sacrifice?

Sin Offering Leviticus 4

v.2 Was there an offering for premeditated intentional sin? Why?

OFFERINGS

Sin Offering Leviticus 4

v.6 What does sprinkling the blood seven times indicate?

v.7 Why was some blood applied to the horns of the altar of incense (horns represent power many times in the Scriptures)?

v.11, 12 What does this picture (see Heb.13:11, 12)?

Leviticus 5:1, 4, 7, 11 List what renders a person guilty in these verses. What is the Lord telling us in v.7, 11 (see Rom.10:13, Jn.3:15)?

Trespass Offering Leviticus 5 & 6

v. 5:15, 6:2, 3 What sins are dealt with here? What is "against the Lord's holy things" (see Lev.22:1-10)?

v. 5:16, 6:4, 5 What is required in each case?

v. 5:17-19 Does ignorance remove guilt? Does it lessen it (see Lk.12:47, 48)? Explain.

FEASTS Leviticus 23 (Session 24)

v.1-3 Sabbath. What is this a reminder of to believers? What type of Sabbath do Christians keep: resting one day per week or a spiritual rest in Christ from their own works (see Ex.31:13-17, Mk.2:27, 28, Col.2:16, 17, Heb.4:9-11)?

v.4-5 Passover. Review Exodus 12 (Session 15). What are the chief elements of the Passover?

v.6-8 Unleavened Bread. See Exodus 12 (Session 15). What does leaven represent (see I Cor.5:6-8)? Why does this feast immediately follow the Passover?

v.9-14 First Fruits. See I Cor.15:20. How does this represent Christ and His resurrection? What is its waving a promise of?

v.15-21 Pentecost. What does the number 2 suggest? What must occur for grain to become a loaf? Why is there leaven present? Is the leaven active and living or has its work and effect stopped? What does Pentecost picture in Acts 2?

v.24-25 Trumpets. What was this to be a reminder of (see Num.10:10)? What effect does hearing a trumpet blown have on the listener? What would the Lord desire that His people be alert to and mobilized for?

v.26-32 Day of Atonement. Leviticus 16

v.2-6 Can anyone approach the presence of God anytime, anyhow? Who alone can enter the Lord's presence? What is required for him to do so? Aaron must be acceptable before God himself before he could intercede for the people. How does this picture the Lord Jesus, our great High Priest (see Heb.2:17, 4:14-16, 7:24-28)?

v.7-10 There were two aspects involved in accomplishing atonement for the nation, the slain goat and the live one.

v.11-14 Aaron must first have a right to enter the presence of God before he could do so in another's behalf. What qualified Aaron for this? Comment on the significance of the blood and the incense.

v.15-19 What atoned (covered) for the sins of the nation? What was the significance of the blood being applied to the mercy seat (see Ex.25, Session 21)?

v.20-22 What was "placed" upon the live goat? Where was it taken? What does this illustrate about our sins?

FEASTS

Leviticus 16

v.29-32 Who alone worked on this day? What was the people's part? How does this picture the Lord Jesus and our role in salvation? Whose is the work of atonement? Whose is the response of repentance and rest?

Leviticus 23

v.33-44 Tabernacles (Booths). What characterized this feast (see v.40, 42, 43)? What was their joy in? What was it to be a reminder of (see Lev.25:23, 1 Pet.2:11, Heb.11:9, 13-16)?

NUMBERS 13, 14, 21 (Session 25)

NUMBERS 13

v.1, 17-20 What were these men to do? Why were they to do this? What does the Lord want His people to have direct knowledge of?

v.25-33 What did the spies think about the land? What did they think about those living in the land? What was different about Caleb from the others? Why did the others say they could not go up into the land? Why did Caleb say they could?

NUMBERS 14

v.1-4 How did Israel respond when they heard the report of the spies? Why did they do this (see Neh.9:17)?

v.5-10 How did Moses, Aaron, Joshua, and Caleb respond when they heard the words of Israel? Why did they do this? How is 2 Cor.5:7 illustrated by this incident?

v.11, 12 How did the Lord respond to Israel's actions? Why did He say this?

v.13-19 On what basis did Moses appeal to the Lord? What is a compelling reason for God to answer prayer? What was Moses' concern and desire (compare with v.12)? What does this tell us about true leadership and humility?

v.20-25 How did the Lord respond to Moses? Why would Caleb be brought into the land and not Israel? Describe the spirit of each.

v.26-35 How did the Lord respond to Israel? How are they described in v.27? Against whom is all grumbling directed (see Ps 51:4, Ex.16:7, 8)? How is Gal.6:7, 8 illustrated here?

v.36-38 How did the Lord respond to the spies?

v.39-45 Had Israel repented? What is repentance (see 2 Cor.7:9, 10, Mt.3:2, 8)? Was this an act of faith on the part of Israel? What is genuine faith (see Rom.10:17)? Were the Israelites true believers (see v.2-4, 10, 11, 22)? How are the Israelites described in Hebrews 3:7 to 4:6? From the Hebrews' passages, list the specific ways they responded to the Lord. List the specific ways they responded to the Word of God. What does it mean to have a hardened heart? How can we not have a hardened heart? See Heb.3:13. How is sin deceitful? How many real believers were among Israel? How many are there in the church (see Mt 7:13-23, 2 Cor.12:20, 21, 13:5, Rev.3:14-21)? What is the relationship between disobedience and unbelief and between obedience and faith? What is the warning for us from this history (see 1 Cor.10:5-11)?

NUMBERS 21

v.4, 5 What does discouragement / impatience result in? Who did they have to blame for the length of the journey (see Num.14:32-35, Deut.1:2, 3)? What are we not believing about God at such times? Did they have food? What did they think about the Lord's provision of manna for them? What does the manna represent (see Jn 6:31-36)?

v.6 How does a bite from a serpent kill? What does this picture (see Rom.6:23, Jas.1:14, 15, Rom.7:11, 24)?

NUMBERS 21

v.7-9 Did the Lord do as the people requested? What is the difference between removing the serpents and remedying the effect of them? What was the Lord's solution to the poison of sin within them? What does this brass serpent represent (see Jn.3:14)? How is Rom.8:3 and Phil.2:7 illustrated here? In order to make a brass serpent it must be forged in the fire. How does this show what the Lord Jesus endured on the cross (see 2 Cor.5:21, Rom.1:18, Rom.5:9, Mt.26:39 and Ps.11:6 with Jer.25:15)? In what sense were they to look at the brass serpent? See 2 Kings 18:4. What can even the means of God's blessing become to us? What are ways in which this has happened among Christians? Outline a gospel message from Jn.3:14.

JOSHUA 1 & 2 (Session 26)

The book of Joshua portrays our entering into possession of our spiritual blessings in Christ.

Canaan - Place of spiritual blessings. Rahab - Faith. Ark of God - Christ. Jordan - Death and resurrection. Gilgal - Self-judgment: the Word applied to cut off fleshly tendencies. Jericho - Power of the world. Nations - Spiritual forces of wickedness. Joshua - Pictures Christ and /or spiritual leadership.

JOSHUA 1

Deut.6:23. Why did God bring Israel out of Egypt? Why does the Lord bring us out of sin?

v.1, 2 What was Moses not able to do (See Acts 15:10, Num.20:5, 8-12, Deut.34:4, 5, Rom.10:4)?

v.2, 3 "I am giving", "I have given". What is the difference between the two? How did Israel possess Canaan? Though already given, how would it be possessed? What does it mean to walk in the provision of God?

v.4 How is Canaan described here and in Deut.12:9, 10, Deut.6:10, 11, and Lev.26:7, 8? Summarize what these passages tell us about God's provision in the Lord Jesus.

v.5 Who is the "I" in this verse? Does this mean that there will be no opposition at all ~~or~~ that there will be no successful opposition (see Jer 1:18, 19)? Explain.

v.6, 7, 9 What was needed to enter into what God had provided? Where does the Christian obtain strength and courage (see Ps.27:1-3, Eph.3:16, 6:10, 2 Tim.1:7)?

v.7, 8 "Prosperous" is translated elsewhere in the OT as "push forward, advance, break out, come (mightily), go over, be good meet, or victorious." "Success" is translated as "be prudent, have insight, understanding, or skill" as in Ps.119:99. Define true prosperity. The word "meditate" means "to chew the cud" (like a cow or goat). How does this explain why the word of God is not to depart from our mouths? What place do the Scriptures have in true prosperity?

v.11 Who was responsible to prepare for entering into God's provision in Canaan? What did this require? What is the parallel for the Christian?

v.12-15 Read Numbers 32. How was the choice of these 2 1/2 tribes viewed by the remainder of Israel? Did these 2 1/2 have an interest in possessing the land of God's choosing? Were they obeying God by not entering Canaan? Why? What did they do since they did not dwell where the Lord's tabernacle was (see Josh.22:10-29)? How was this viewed by the people of God? What should they have done (see Josh.22:19)? What excuse did they give for the altar (see Josh.22:26-28)? How is 2 Tim.3:5 illustrated here?

JOSHUA 2

v.1 Why did Joshua send spies (see Num.13:16)? What does this tell us about Joshua?

v.2 How did they know these men were Israelites? What does this illustrate (see Jn.15:19, Phil.2:15)?

v.4, 5 Was this right for her to say? See Heb.11:31 and Jas.2:25. How do we reconcile her lie with these passages? What does her protection of the spies tell us about her relationship with God?

JOSHUA 2

v.6 At the time the spies came, was Rahab a practicing harlot? What does Isa.19:9 tell us about her present occupation?

v.9-11 Was she a true believer before or after receiving the spies? Explain.

v.14 Why did they speak of the land as not yet theirs? What is the lesson for the Christian?

v.18-21 Why a scarlet cord? What does it represent (see Ex.12:7, 13)?

JOSHUA 3 & 4 (Session 27)

JOSHUA 3

v.1, 15 What did Israel see as they lodged at the edge of Jordan? What are we to learn by this (see Jn.13:5, 6, 6:63, 15:5, Rom.5:6)?

v.3-6 What were they to fix their eyes upon in order to cross Jordan? What are Christians to focus upon (see Heb.12:2, Ps.123:1)?

v.7-13 What would be the guarantee and assurance to them that they would possess the land in victory over their enemies? How does this illustrate Col.2:14, 15?

v.14-17 What did the ark completely cut off by going into the midst? Did any of the waters of the Jordan come upon Israel? How are Jn.5:24 and Rom.8:1 illustrated by this?

JOSHUA 4

v.1-8 What do these 12 stones represent? Which side of the Jordan river were they placed on? What were they to be a memorial of? Why did the 12 men carry them up rather than Joshua?

v.9, 18 What did Joshua place in the midst of Jordan? What happened to these 12 stones? What do these 24 stones picture (see Gal.2:20, Col.2:12, 3:1-3, Rom.6:3-6, 1 Pet.2:24)? Why is this necessary before the enemy is encountered?

v.14 What was it that exalted Joshua in the sight of the people? What is it that has exalted the Lord Jesus so that we fear Him (see Phil.2:5-11)?

v.19-24 What was this a testimony of? What were the sons to see evidenced in the fathers?

JOSHUA 5 (Session 28)

v.1 What power does the enemy have against the Christian who is dead, buried, and raised with Christ (see Lk.10:19, Eph.6:10, Jas.4:7, 1 Jn.4:4)? What power does the enemy have against a Christian who gives place to the devil (see Eph.4:26, 27, Mt.16:22, 23, 1 Pet.5:8, 9, 1 Thess.3:5, 2 Cor.11:3)?

v.2-9 What does circumcision picture (see Col.2:11, Rom.2:28, 29)? What is to be circumcised in a believer (see Deut.10:16, 30:6, Jer.4:4, 9:25, 26, Ex.6:12, Jer.6:10, Lev.19:23)? What was to be used to cut off the flesh? How do Christians cut off the flesh (see Heb.4:12)? How does a Christian do this (see Rom.8:13, Col.3:5)?

v.8 After they were circumcised, were they strong in themselves to encounter the enemy? What does this show us (see 2 Cor.12:9, 10, 4:7, 1 Cor.2:3, 4)?

v.9 Without being circumcised, the Israelites appeared no different than Egyptians. The Name of the Lord was reproached because of it. What is the parallel for the Christian (see Rom.2:17-29, 1 Pet.2:11, 12)?

v.10 What does the Passover represent (see Ex.12, session 15)? Why must a person be circumcised in order to keep the Passover (see Ex.12:48)?

JOSHUA 5

v.11, 12 How long had the Lord fed them with manna (see Ex.16:35)? Had they eaten it during the 400 years in Egypt? Did they eat it at any time after these verses in Josh.5? Was this miracle dependent upon their claiming it by faith (see Ex.16:2, 3, Num.11:4-10, 21:5)? Why did the manna cease? How did the Lord provide for their lives after this time?

v.13-15 Who was this man with a drawn sword in his hand (see Ex.23:20-23, Num.22:31)? Whose side was He on, Israel's or Jericho's? Explain. Why did Joshua fall to the ground before Him? What was His message to Joshua (compare Ex.3:4, 5)? What was on Joshua's sandals? What must not be brought into the presence of this holy God (see I Jn.2:15-17, 2 Cor.7:1, Eph.5:26, 2 Pet.2:20)?

JOSHUA 6 & 7 (Session 29)

JOSHUA 6

v.1-5 What principle is illustrated here (see I Sam.17:45-47, 2 Chron.20:15-17)?

v.8-10 What was not to be heard in this battle? What was heard? Of what value are the thoughts and words of man in spiritual conflict (see Mk.7:6-9, Col.2:20-23)? When was the only time that they should speak? What is the principle (see I Pet.4:11, Tit.2:1, Ezk.3:27, Jer.15:19)?

v.17-19 What were the things in the city devoted to? Can believers keep for themselves what belongs to God (see I Cor.6:19, 20, Dan.5:1-4, 18-23)?

v.20, 21 What caused the walls to fall? What caused the destruction of the peoples? How is I Cor.15:10 illustrated by this?

v.22-27 What do these verses tell us about the Word of the Lord (see Ps.19:7-11, Rom.3:3, 4, 4:20, 21, Tit.1:2, Heb.6:17, 18, I Kings 16:34)? How is Gal.2:18 illustrated in v.26 (see I Kings 16:34)?

JOSHUA 7

v.1 Was this an evil (see Josh.6:18, 19)? Who sinned, Israel or Achan? Explain.

v.2-5 What was Israel thinking about their own abilities? Was their assessment correct? Had they returned to the camp at Gilgal? What does Gilgal represent (see Josh.5, session 28)? How is Jer.17:5 illustrated here?

v.6-9 What was the concern of Israel as expressed in this prayer? What was the last thing mentioned in v.9? What to be our first concern (see Lk.10:41, 42, I Cor.10:31)?

v.10 Was the Lord pleased with this prayer (see Prov.28:9, 13)?

v.11, 12 What does the Lord require for Him to deliver His people? What specific things had they done? How are the truths of Jn.3:27, Rom.12:3, and I Cor.4:7 seen as lacking in v.11? How does the Lord view their sin, as individual or collective (see I Cor.5:6-8)?

v.13 What does the Lord require among His people (see Heb.12:14, 2 Cor.6:17, 18, 7:1)?

v.14, 15 What do these verses illustrate (see Lk.12:3-5)?

v.16-19 How is Num.32:23 illustrated in Achan?

v.20, 21 What led to Achan's sin? Where did his sin begin (see Mk.7:21-23)? What did he not do (see Mt.22:20, 21)? What does I Tim.6:8-10 tell us about Achan's sin? How has this affected the people of God both then and now?

JOSHUA 7

v.22-26 How is the sin of Achan judged? What is covetousness, actually (see Col.3:5)? How is covetousness seen as idolatry in Achan's actions? If we would judge our own sin, what would we be spared from (see I Cor 11:29-31)? If sin is judged, what does the valley of Achor become (see Hos.2:15)? What is the spiritual lesson?

JOSHUA 8 - 10 (Session 30)

JOSHUA 8

v.1-9 How is this different than Josh.7:2-5?

v.10-23 What strategy did Joshua use in this battle (see v.1, 2, 18)?

v.24-29 Why did the Lord have Israel utterly destroy the Canaanites (see Gen.15:16, Lev.18:20-30, Deut.12:29-31, 18:9-12)? What is the difference between v.27 and Josh.6:17-19, 7:11?

v.30-35 What is the difference between cut and uncut stones? What is the altar of God to be built of (see Ex.20:25)? Why does wielding an iron tool defile the altar of the Lord? Why did Joshua build this altar and write a copy of the law upon it (see Deut.27:1-8)? What place does the Word of God have among the people of God?

JOSHUA 9

v.3-15 How did Joshua and the people evaluate the Gibeonites? How does God evaluate people (see I Sam.16:7, Lk.16:15)? What did they fail to do (see v.14)? What was Israel trusting in (see Prov.3:5, 6, 28:26, Jer.17:5-9, Num.15:39, 2 Cor.5:7)? What did Joshua think he was doing in v.15 (see Deut.20:10, 15, 16)? What was he actually doing (see Ex.23:31-33)?

v.16-27 Should Israel have slain them since they were enemies who had deceived ~~or~~ allowed them to live since they had sworn to them by the Lord (see v.18-20, Num.30:1-2, Jud.11:35, Ps.15:4, Eccl.5:4-6)? Explain. How is Gal.6:7, 8 illustrated here? Does it glorify the Lord to have Gibeonites performing service in the house of God? What is the result of walking by sight and making covenants while doing so?

JOSHUA 10

v.1-11 How was the enemy defeated (see v.8-11, 14, 42, I Sam.17:45-47, 2 Chron.20:15)?

v.12-15 What was the purpose of this sign and wonder?

v.16-27 What does putting the feet on the necks of the kings show (see Lk.10:19, Jn.16:33, Rom.5:17, 6:14, 8:37, 2 Cor.2:14)?

v.42 How was victory sustained and conquest gained?

PSALM 1 & 22 (Session 31)

PSALM 1

v.1-3 What does it mean to be blessed? What is the difference between knowing and delighting; between reading and meditating? What conditions must occur in a person before he can walk? What types of counsel are there (see Jas.3:13-18, Isa.11:2, 30:1, 2, Ps.33:9-11, 106:43, I Chron.10:13, 14, Prov.22:20, 21)? What is the progression from "counsel" to "path" to "seat"? In what sense should we delight in the Word of God (see Prov.2:1-6)? What is the result of such delight and meditation (see v.3, Jn.15:5, 7, 8, Jer.17:5-8)? In what sense will he prosper (see Josh.1:8, Session 26)?

v.4-6 How are the wicked different from the man of v.1-3? What is chaff and what is its end (see Isa.29:5, 6, Mt.3:12)? What does it mean that the Lord "knows" the way of the righteous (see Jn.10:14, 27, 2 Tim.2:19)?

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

PSALM 22 *Written 1,000 years before Christ, prophesying the cross.*

v.1 Who spoke these words (see Mt.27:46)? Why were they spoken by the Lord Jesus?

v.2-5 Did God answer Him by delivering Christ from the cross? Did He answer others in times past? Why did He not answer this cry (see Isa.53:5, 10, Mt.26:39, Heb.5:7-9)?

v.6-8 Why did the Lord Jesus Christ describe Himself as a worm (see Isa.53:3, Lk.18:31-33)? How was the mocking and scorn of wicked men fulfilled at the cross (see Mt.27:39-43)? What value did men see in the Lord Jesus (see Isa.53:4, Mk.15:16-20, 29-32)?

v.9-10 Was the Father in heaven pleased with the Lord Jesus? Was the Lord Jesus pleased with the Father?

v.11-13, 16 How were men described in these verses? Did any come to help the Lord Jesus at this time (see Ps.69:20, 21)?

v.14-18 What physical sufferings of crucifixion are described in these verses? How did Jn.19:24 fulfill v.18? How did Jn.20:25 fulfill v.16?

v.19-21, 24 Did the Father in heaven hear His cry for help?

v.22-24 How was v.22 fulfilled in the Lord Jesus (see Ps.40:6-10, Heb.2:9-12)? In what way did the Father "help" the Lord Jesus (see Acts 2:23, 24, 29-36)?

v.25-31 Who is praising in the great congregation (v.25)? Who else is praising (v.26)? How great will be the kingdom of the Lord Jesus who bore our sins at the cross (see v.27-29)? How long shall He reign (v.30, 31)? What is it that they will declare that He has done (see v.31, Jn.19:30, Heb.9:12, 26, 10:12, 14)?

PSALM 119 (Session 32) *Read the entire Psalm*

What is the relationship of the Word of God to each of the following:

Purity: v.9, 11, 133 What is to be the effect of the Word of God coming to our hearts? What does it mean to "hide / treasure" the Word in one's heart? What is meant by having one's footsteps established in the Word?

Counsel: v.24, 118, 160 In what sense is the Word our counselor? What happens to a person who wanders / errs from the Word? Of what value is any other counsel? What is a sum? What does this tell us about the Word? What types of counsel are there (see Jas.3:13-18, Isa.11:2, 30:1, 2, Ps.33:9-11, 106:43, I Chron.10:13, 14, Prov.22:20, 21)?

False Ways: v.29, 101, 104, 128 Upon whom or what are we dependent for truth? What is expected once truth is granted? What toleration of error should we have in our own hearts? What place is given for our own opinion about things?

Liberty: v.45, 165 What is a person free from by walking in the truth? What is peace and what is its source?

Reviving: v.50, 107 What should we never neglect in time of affliction? What will the Lord do if we abide in His Word?

Joy / Delight: v.92, 111 Where is lasting joy to be found? How can we be "sorrowful yet always rejoicing" - 2 Cor.6:10?

Meditation: v.97, 99 What are our heart and mind to always be full of? What does abiding in His Word result in?

Understanding: v.98-100, 105, 130 Where does understanding come from? Why does the Lord grant light to us?

Our Devotion: v.147, 148 Of what value was the Word to the Psalmist? How diligent are you to seek it?

OLD TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

ISAIAH 53 (Session 33) *Read Isa.52:13 through to the end of chapter 53.*

To whom is this passage referring? Explain.

Isa.52:13 How is this similar to Phil.2:7-9?

Isa.52:14 How was this verse fulfilled (see Mt.26:67, 27:14, 26, 30, Mk.15:15, 19, Lk.22:63, 64, 23:11, 22)?

ISAIAH 53

v.1 Who believed the message of the gospel about the Lord Jesus (see Jn.12:36-41, Rom.10:15-17)?

v.2 Is the dry parched ground what sustains the tender plant? Who is this tender sprout / shoot / branch / plant and what will He do (see Isa.4:2, 11:1-5, Jer.23:5, 6, Zech.3:8, 6:12, 13)? Was there anything outwardly in the Lord Jesus that would distinguish Him or draw men to Him (see Mt.13:54-57, Mk.6:2-3, Lk.9:58)?

v.3 How were these things seen in the Lord Jesus (see Jn.1:10, 11, Mk.3:5, Jn.6:60, 66, 7:20, 8:48, 52, 53, 9:16, 24, 29, 10:19, 20, 11:35, Lk.19:41, 42, Mt.27:63)?

v.4 In what sense did the Lord Jesus bare our sorrows and grief (see Mt.8:16, 17)? Even though He did this, how did men look at Him (see Mt.27:41-43, Gal.3:13)?

v.5 Why was the Lord Jesus wounded? In what sense were we healed by His stripes, physically or spiritually (see I Pet.2:24)? What is the basis of peace (see Isa.32:17, Rom.5:1, Eph.2:13-17, Col.1:20)?

v.6 How is this truth seen in I Pet.2:24, 25 and 2 Cor.5:21?

v.7, 8 How do we know that this passage refers to the Lord Jesus (see Acts 8:30-35)? How did the Lord Jesus conduct Himself before His accusers (see Mt.26:59-68, 27:12-14, Lk.23:8-10, Jn.19:9, I Pet.2:21-23)?

v.9 Who were the wicked men (see Lk.23:32, 33)? Who was the rich man (see Mt.27:57-60, Jn.19:38-42)? Did the Lord accomplish righteousness and bare our sins by means of violence (see Isa.42:1-4, Mt.12:14-21)?

v.10 In what sense was the Father pleased to bruise / crush Him (see v.6, Heb.10:5-10, Jn.1:29)? Who is His seed (see Isa.61:8, 9, Ps.22:30, I Jn.5:1, 2)? How will this One who has been delivered unto death have His days prolonged (see Rom.4:25, 5:9, 10, I Cor.15:45, Heb.7:24, 25)? What is the pleasure of the Lord in this verse (see Heb.2:9-12, Ps.147:10, 11, 149:4, Lk.12:32, Eph. 1:5, 9, Phil.2:12, 13)?

v.11 What has satisfied God (see Rom.3:25, I Jn.2:2, 4:10. Propitiation means satisfaction of the righteous demands of the holy God against sinful men)? How will the Lord Jesus justify men (see Rom.3:24-26, Rom.5:9, 2 Cor.5:21, Tit.3:5-7)?

v.12 Where does spoil / booty come from (see Eph.4:7, 8, Col.2:15)? How did God divide Him a portion with the great (see Phil.2:9-11)?

DANIEL 9 (Session 34)

v.1-3 What was Daniel doing while in captivity?

v.4-19 Compare this prayer with those found in Ez.9 and Neh.9. What are the similarities? What elements comprised the prayer of Daniel? Does he speak about "them" or "us"? What is the difference? What was the essence of their sin? List the various words that describe their sin. List the various words that describe the Lord.

v.13 What did Israel not do?

v.17-19 What was the basis of Daniel's appeal to the Lord?

v.20-23 On what basis does the Lord reveal truth to us (see Mt.13:11, 12)?

DANIEL 9

v.24 Seventy “weeks” (KJV) or seventy “sevens” (NIV) are determined to accomplish what 6 things? What is the holy city (see Isa.52:1, Lk.21:24, Rev.11:2)? When will transgression be finished and sin ended in Israel (see Lk.21:24, Rom.11:11, 12, 25-27, Rev.1:7, Zech.12:10, 11, 13:1-2)? When was “reconciliation” (KJV) or “atonement” (NASB) for iniquity made (see Rom.5:10, 2 Cor.5:19, Col.1:20)? When and how will everlasting righteousness be brought in (see Jer.23:5, 6, Rom.1:17, 3:21, 22)? How long will the vision and prophesy be sealed up (see Dan.12:4, 9, Rev.22:10)? Ezekiel describes the temple which will be built in the future (see Ezk.40-44) after the destruction of the sanctuary by the wicked prince (see Dan.9:26). It seems most likely that it is this temple which will be anointed.

v.25 From the decree to rebuild Jerusalem and the temple at the time of Ezra and Nehemiah (see Ez.1:1, 4:24, 6:1-3, 13-15) until the Lord Jesus is 7 “sevens” plus 62 “sevens” or 483 years. What kind of troublous times were there at the time of Ezra and Nehemiah’s building (see Ez.4:1-7, Neh.2:19, 20, 4:1-3, 7, 8, 11, 12, 16, 6:1, 2, 6-9, 10-14)? Why is the Messiah called the Prince (see Isa.9:6)?

v.26, 27 In what sense was the Messiah cut off (see Isa.53:8, Mk.16:21, Lk.24:7)? Who is this other prince who is to come (see Dan.7:23-25, 8:9-13, 23-26, 11:31, 32, 36-39, 12:11, Mt.24:15, 2 Thess.2:3, 8-10, Rev.13:1-18)? When was the city and sanctuary to be destroyed by those who were from the wicked prince (see Mt.24:2, Lk.19:41-44)? By 70 AD the Romans had destroyed Jerusalem and the temple. Is the flood of v.26 literal or figurative (see Nah.1:8)? v.27 describes the 70th “seven” referred to as the “Tribulation”. What will happen in the middle of this final 7 year period (see Mt.24:15, 21, 22, Dan.11:31, 32)?

THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE
Every disciple when he is fully trained will be like his master - Lk 6:40

NEW
TESTAMENT
KEY
PASSAGES

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

MATTHEW 5 (Session 1)

v.1-12 **Read** the parallel account in Lk.6:20-26 and **compare**.

v.3 Define "poor in spirit" (see Isa.57:15, 66:2, Rev.3:17, Ps.16:2). What is the basic idea of a **kingdom**? Who are the key individuals in a kingdom? **What** are the 2 basic **functions** of a king? **What** is the basic responsibility of the subjects of the king? In essence, what is the kingdom of heaven?

v.4 What does it mean to mourn (see Ps. 119:136, Ezk.9:4-6, Isa.22:12-14, Amos 6:4-6, Jer.13:15-17, 2 Cor.12:21, Isa.53:3, Jas.4:8-10)?

v.5 Who is humble (see Ps. 37:9-11, Mt.23:12, 1 Pet.5:5, 6, 2 Chron.17:4, Num.12:3, Mt.11:29)? **What** is the relationship between the kingdom of heaven and humility (see Dan.4:30-37)? How does being as a child add to the concept of humility (see Mt.18:3, 4)?

v.6 Why do people hunger and thirst? What happens if hunger and thirst are **not satisfied**? How often do people hunger and thirst? What do these things **tell us about** how **and** why we are to hunger **and thirst after** righteousness? How does Jn.6:35 relate to this verse? **Define** righteousness.

v.7 What does Lk.10:30-37 **tell us about** mercy?

v.8 How necessary is personal purity (see Heb.12:14)? How can we be made clean (see Jer.2:22, 13:23, Rev.7:14, Jn.15:3, Eph.5:26, Tit.2:14)?

v.9 How is **peace** made (see Isa.57:18-21, Col.1:20, Eph.2:13-16, Rom.5:1, Jn.14:27, 16:33, Col.3:15, Ps. 119:165, Gal.5:22, Isa.26:3, Prov.14:30, Phil.4:6-7, 9, Jas.3:18)?

v.10-12 What **types** of persecution are there? What is the relationship between being **persecuted** and being in the kingdom of **heaven**? **Why** did the world hate the Lord Jesus (see Jn.7:7)? **Why does** the world **hate** Christians (see Mt.10:16-23, 2 Chron.36:14-16, Jn.15:18-21, Acts 7:51-57)?

Summarize what it means to be blessed in the kingdom of **heaven**.

MATTHEW 5 (Session 2)

v.13 What is salt **useful for**? **When** does salt become effective? What would cause it to lose **its** taste?

v.14-16 What is the source of light in the believer? What is this light? What contrast is there **between** being set on a hill and being placed under a bushel? In what **sense** does it give light to **all**? **Will** all glorify **the** Father in heaven? Explain.

v.17-20 How does Jn.1:23, 35-37 illustrate vs. 17-19? How does Mt.17:2-8 also illustrate the role **of the** Law and Prophets? In what **sense(s)** does the Lord Jesus fulfill the Law and Prophets? What was the basic purpose of the Law (see Gal.3:21-26)?

v.20 What kinds of righteousness are there (see Rom.9:30-33, Phil.3:8,9)? What was the righteousness of the Pharisees?

v.21-48 What relationship **does** the Lord Jesus have to the Law?

v.21-26 What is the basic principle of this section?

v.21, 22 What is the difference between these 2 verses?

v.23-26 How do these verses relate to the idea of reconciliation (see Prov.16:7, Rom.12:18)? What is contained in the idea of reconciliation? Compare these concepts to the **life** of the Lord Jesus. What **was** true of Him in these regards?

MATTHEW 5

- v.25, 26 Why would a person not choose to settle a matter with his opponent?
- v. 27, 28 What is the difference between these 2 verses?
- v.29, **30** Do eyes and hands cause us to sin (see Mt.15:18-20)? What is the point of saying that they should be cut off or plucked out if they are not the actual cause of **sin**?
- v.31, 32 What was the basic outlook regarding divorce in Jesus' day (see Mt.19:3)? What does the Lord say about it here? What is God's basic thought and directive about divorce (see **Mal.2:14-16**)?
- v.33-37 Why should we not make oaths?
- v.38-42 What is **different** about v.38 and the verses that follow?
- v.43-47 What two types of love are being contrasted here? How is it possible to love as the Lord Jesus states here (see **Rom.5:5**, **Gal.5:22**, **I Jn.4:19**)?
- v.48 How does 2 **Cor.2:15**, **16**, **3:5**, **6** relate to this verse? What is perfection(see **Phil.3:12, 15**)?

MATTHEW 6 (Session 3)

- v.1 What is the difference between this verse and Mt.5:16?
- v.2-7, 16-18 What motivates your **inner** life and outward actions?
- v.**8** If the Father in heaven already knows what we need before we even ask, why then do we pray? What is prayer (see **I Jn.5:14, 15**, **Jn.15:7**, **Prov.28:9**, **Jn.9:31**, **Lk.11:5-10**, **Lk.18:1-7, 9-14**, **Jn.17**, **Eph.1:16-18**, **Eph.3:14-21**, **Eph.6:18-20**, **Heb.5:7**, **Acts 4:31**, **I Thess.5:17**, **I Tim.2:1, 2, 8**, **Rom.10:1**, **Ps.5:1-3**, **Ps.66:16-20**, **Ps.141:2**, **Prov.15:8**, **Rev.5:8**, **I Sam.12:23**)?
- v.9 What does the phrase "in this **way**" / "after this **manner**" mean?
- v.9-13 What key elements of prayer are included in these verses?
- v.9 What is the first and foremost concern that is expressed by this **verse**?
- v.**10** How does this verse express the essence of our requests to God?
- v.**11** What is the difference between this request and seeking after prosperity and wealth?
- v.12, 14, 15 In what measure can we expect to be forgiven? "**Forgive**" means, literally, "to send away" How does this describe the type of forgiveness that we should extend toward others (see **Eph.4:31, 32**, **Col.3:12, 13**)? What will result if we do not forgive?
- v.13 On what basis can we be delivered from evil?
- v.19-21 What is treasure (see **Eccl.5:10-17**, **Prov.8:10, 11, 18-21**, **Prov.23:4, 5**, **I Tim.6:8-12, 17-19**)? How is treasure in heaven stored up? What is the purpose of money (see **Lk.16:1-13**, **Eph.4:28**, **I Tim.6:17-19**)?
- v.22, 23 Can we see in the darkness? What prevents light **from** entering our **eyes**? In the **context** of these immediate verses what prevents this?
- v.23-34 See **Heb.13:5**

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

MATTHEW 6

v.24 Why can two masters not **be served**? Why are **prosperity** and **material** riches **never** to be sought after by a **me** child of **God**?

v.25-31 Why **should** we not be anxious? What types of things do we **become anxious about**? Why do we **become anxious**? What are our **thoughts** about the Lord Jesus at **such times** (see Prov.12:25, Ps.37:1, 7, 8)?

v.32-34 Compare Phil.4:6, 7. What does seeking first **His kingdom and righteousness mean** (see Rom.14:17)? Is the Lord **promising to supply** to believers all the things that the **Gentiles / pagans seek or those things** necessary to **life** which God knows that **we** need? Explain

MATTHEW 7 (Session 4)

v.1-5 In what **sense** are we **not** to judge? Are we to judge our **brother** at all (see I Cor.5:12, 13, 6:1-6)? **Explain.** What will be our **standard of measure** when we do judge in a proper **manner**? Hypocrisy **means**, literally, "to put on a **mask**" in order to **play a role in a performance**. What does this tell us about the **manner** in which we are to assist those who have a **speck** in their **eye**? What is the overall **message** of this section?

v.6 **What does** it mean to not **cast** pearls before swine (see Mt.11:25, 26, 13:58, Ps.62:4, Prov.9:7-9, 12:15, 17:10, 18:2, 23:9, Mt.26:62, 63, 27:12-14, Isa.39:2-6)?

v.7-11 What is it that **we** are to **ask** the Father **for**? **What ideas** are contained in the terms "**ask**", "**seek**", and "**knock**" (see Jas.4:2, 3)?

v.11 What does the Lord Jesus **tell** us about **men**? Define **evil** (see Rom.3:9-18).

v.12 How **does** this relate to Mt.22:39 and Eph.5:29?

v.13, 14 **What** will a **broad way** accommodate? **What** of a **narrow way**? **Why** do the **amount** of people travel upon each? What **is** a **gate**? What is the **way**? **Where** does it lead? **Does** the word "**find**" relate to v.7, 8? Explain.

v.15 What **disguise and** cloak of deception do these ones wear (see Jer.23:9-40, Acts 20:29, 30, 2 Cor.11:13-15, 2 Tim.4:1-4, 2 Pet.2:1-3)?

v.16-20 What is **fruit** (see Eph.5:9)? If they are **known** by their fruit, what **does** their **disguise consist of**? **Good fruit** or bad fruit is a result of what? How **necessary** is it to bear good **fruit**? Explain.

v.21-23 How do these **verses relate** to **verses** 15-20? How do verses 16-20 relate to "doing the will of my Father in heaven" (see Jn.15:8)? Are **performing** signs and wonders an evidence of having saving faith? Did the Lord Jesus say "I **knew you at** one time" **or** did He say "I never knew you"? **What** is the **difference**? If the Lord Jesus **never** knew them, how were **they** able to do **these** things; by what power (see 2 Thess.2:9, 10)? What kind of generation **seeks** after a **sign** (see Mt.12:39)? What should we rather **seek** after?

v.24-26 Who is the wise **man**? **Who** is foolish?

v.28, 29 Why **was** it amazing to them to bear **teaching** with **authority**? What is teaching with **authority**?

MATTHEW 13 (Session 5)

PARABLES OF THE MYSTERIES OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN

The Sower - v.1-9, 18-23 Wheat and Tares - v.24-30, 36-43 Mustard Seed - v.31, 32

MATTHEW 13

Leaven - v.33 Net - v.47-50 What do these 5 parables have in common?

v.11, 12 How is insight into the mysteries of the kingdom of Heaven obtained (see Mt.11:25-27, I Cor.2:9-16)?

v.12 What is the necessary ingredient for progress in the spiritual life? On what basis will the Lord reveal more of His ways to us? What results if we do not have a response of obedience to the Lord's Word (see Lk.8:18)?

v.13-15 Why did the Lord speak to them in parables? Why did they not understand?

v.18-23 Why does a sower plant seed? Of what value are fruitless plants to the sower? What prevents fruit from developing and maturing?

v.22 What are thorns (see Mk.4:19, Lk.8:14)?

v.23 Why was the Word understood by them (see v.13-15, Mk.4:20, Lk.8:15)? What is true of each of these ones? How is it that some seeds bear more than others?

v.24, 25 Where were the tares growing? How can it be possible that two opposing types of life can be growing side by side in the kingdom of Heaven?

v.26 When did the tares become evident? How does this relate to Mt.7:16-20?

v.30 What did the sower keep? What did he do with the rest (see Heb.6:7, 8)? How can we know if we are saved?

v.31, 32 Do mustard seeds actually and naturally grow into trees? How then could this happen? What are the birds (see Mt.13:4, 19, Rev.18:2)? Where are these to be found?

v.33 What is leaven? How does it work? What does it do under the right conditions? What stops the process of leaven? Is leaven represented as something good or evil (see I Cor.5:6-8)? What parallels exist between this verse and Zech.5:6-8? How does 2 Thess.2:7 relate to this verse? Explain. What develops from this mystery aspect of the kingdom of Heaven (see Rev.17:5)?

v.34, 35 Ps.78 gives a general history of what? How is this Psalm a parable (see Ps.78:1-4, 8)? How does this relate to the kingdom as a mystery? What is the mystery of the kingdom of Heaven?

v.44-46 Who is the one who is seeking; a person (see Rom.3:11) or the Lord Jesus Christ? What is the field (see Mt.13:38)? In what sense did the Lord Jesus buy the world (see I Jn.2:2)? What was contained in the world that He paid the price for? What was this treasure (see Eph.5:25)? In what sense did the Lord Jesus buy one pearl (see Eph.5:25)? What is this pearl?

MATTHEW 16 (Session 6)

v.1-4 What kind of request was this? What was obvious to them about the weather that was not obvious to them about the age in which they lived? Why? Who seek supernatural signs and wonders? Why is this so?

v.5, 7 What is the connection between these verses and the previous ones?

v.7, 8 What were the disciples doing here? What should they have done if they had a question about what the Lord had said?

v.11, 12 What is leaven (see Mt.13:33 and questions listed above)? What did the Lord Jesus say about the most respected religious leaders of His day? Did the "great" teachers of God's people teach them the truth of God's word (see Jn.5:37-47, Jer.5:30, 31, 8:8, 23:36, Mt.22:29)? What does it mean to teach with authority (see Jn.3:31, 35, Jn.8:26, 28, 40, Jn.12:49, Jn.15:15, Tit.2:11-15)?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

MATTHEW 16

v.13, 14 **What** difference does it make as to **what** our opinion of Jesus **Christ** is?

v.15-17 Where did **Peter** obtain **this understanding** about the Lord Jesus? Where does such knowledge originate for **anyone** (see Mt.11:25-27, Mt.13:11, **Jn.6:44**, 65, **Jn.12:37-40**, **Jn.17:6**, Acts 5:31, Acts 13:48, Acts 16:14, Rom.9:14-18, I Cor.2:9-14, Eph.1:17, 18, **Eph.2:8-10**)?

v.18 What will the church be built upon? Who will build the church? Whose church is it? Why will the gates of hell not prevail against the *church*? What are gates representative of (see Deut.22:15, 24, **Deut.25:7**, **Ruth 4:1**, **Prov.22:22**, **Prov.24:7**, **Isa.29:21**, Amos 5:10, 15)? What is the relationship of Peter ("a stone / rock") to the rock ("large rock / **bedrock**")? Has there ever been a time in which the true church has been ruined or destroyed (see **Eph.3:21**)?

v.19 The phrases "shall be bound" and "shall be loosed" in the King **James** Version are translated by other versions as "have been bound and **have** been loosed". What is the **difference**? Does Heaven **bow** to the **will** of man **or** does man bow to the will of Heaven? Explain.

v.21-23 Why did Peter say this to the Lord? Was he aware **of the source** of his thoughts? Who has **access** to our minds (see Mt.16:17)? If our minds are **set** upon the things of **man**, what is the **source** of **such** thoughts (see Jas.3:15)?

v.24-26 **What** does it mean to deny oneself? What is self? In the **society** in which Jesus lived, **who would** take up a cross? Jesus said, "Follow me." Where was He going (see Mt.16:21)? How do we "save" our lives? How do we lose them? What is it that you desire to gain in this life? One **soul** is of **greater** value than what?

v.27 What will each **man** receive on this day?

MARK 7 (Session 7)

v.2 What had the Pharisees observed? Did **all** of Jesus' disciples not wash their **hands**? **What** genuine **type** of tolerance / forbearance does the Lord Jesus display?

v.3, 4 How had the teaching of the Pharisees been like leaven (see Mt.16:11, 12)?

v.5 Why did they ask this question of the Lord? What was their standard? What did they **expect** everyone to do, including the Lord? If someone did not comply, what would this indicate to the Pharisee? There are 3 levels of **man's** tradition: (1) the "**Useful**" stage where a practice is helpful in achieving a godly objective, (2) the "**Necessary**" stage where it is thought that the godly objective cannot be accomplished in any other way, and (3) "**Idolatry**" where others will be punished if they do not obey the tradition. Where were the Pharisees on this scale? What is idolatry (see **Ezk.14:3-5**, I **Jn.5:21**, **Col.3:5**)?

v.6 What is hypocrisy?

v.6-7 What did these **men** actually believe and follow (see **Jn.5:37-47**)? Is it our words or something else that **tells** what **we** believe? Explain. What effect do false **concepts** have upon our worship?

v.8, 9, 13 What two options always face man? What is the net **effect** of man's traditions? What should be done with them once they are discovered?

v.10-13 Under what pretense did the Pharisees rationalize their disobedience? Which of the two is "Legalism", insistence upon obedience to the Word of God **or** insistence upon **man's** tradition?

v.14-23 Why can external things not defile us? What does? Which of the things listed here are you capable of doing? What is the **origin** of each of them? Do the categories "clean and unclean" have anything to do with the ideas of "healthy and unhealthy" or of "spiritual and unspiritual"? What spiritual benefit does food impart to the Christian (see Rom.14:17, I Cor.8:8, **Col.2:16, 17, 20-23**)? What was the point of "clean and unclean" **animals** in Leviticus 11?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

LUKE 14 (Session 8)

v.1 Why were they watching Him (see Lk.6:6-11)? Who were at this dinner?

v.2 **Would** a Pharisee normally invite someone like this? Why was he there in front of Jesus? Dropsy is a partial heart failure resulting in swelling of the body. How does dropsy **illustrate the** condition of the Pharisees?

v.4 Why did they keep silent? Why did the Lord heal this man and send him away?

v.5, 6 How does Deut.22:4 relate to this? What is different about this silence and the one in v.4?

v.7-11 What is the point of this parable? Who was being addressed in v.1-6? Who is addressed here? Describe the "atmosphere" at the **dinner** table. What is humility (see Isa.66:2, Ps.51:17)?

v.12-14 Who had been invited to this **dinner** (see v.1)? What was the motive for inviting those whom he did? What place does self-seeking have in God's kingdom?

v.15 What is the typical conversation about at social gatherings? What **does** someone usually do if tenseness develops at such occasions? Why did this man consider this to be a "**safe**" comment?

v.24 How does this verse respond to the statement of v.15?

v.18 What is an excuse? What other interests were of more importance to these people than God's interests?

v.21 What connection is there between poor, crippled, blind, and lame with v.11? What do these conditions represent spiritually?

v.25 Is popularity a thing to be encouraged? Explain.

v.26 What do all of these ones listed have in common? Define hate. Are love of self and hatred of self compatible? How does Deut.13:6-11 relate to this verse? What is the point of this verse?

v.27 Who carried crosses? How were they viewed by their society? What will being a follower of the Lord Jesus involve (see 2 Tim.3:12)? What must the multitudes be thinking at this point?

v.28-30 What is the purpose of a tower (see Isa.5:2)? What happens to the **fruit** if you don't have one? Was the average poor person a landowner capable of building a tower? Is the point of "counting the cost" to have us rely upon our own resources or to face us with our own lack of ability?

v.31, 32 What options are you faced with if an enemy is about to attack you? What hope do you have of victory being outnumbered 2 to 1?

v.28-32 Is the point of these two stories that we rely upon self and our capabilities or that we are actually totally dependent upon the Lord?

v.33 The NIV translates this as "...any of you who does not give up **everything** he has cannot be my disciple." A very literal translation is as follows: "everyone of you who does not say 'farewell' to all the resources **from** himself cannot be my disciple." What is it that we truly possess which might be contributed toward being a disciple (see v.26, 2 Cor.3:5, Phil.3:4-8)?

v.34, 35 Can salt become **unsalty**? Explain. If salt is not salty, is it actually salt? What does this tell us about what a true disciple is?

From this chapter summarize the **rite** of a genuine disciple.

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

JOHN I (Session 9)

- v.1-5 What parallels exist between these verses and Genesis 1?
- v.1 What is a word? Who is the Word (see v.14)? Why is this an appropriate title for the Lord Jesus?
- v.4 What is life? How is the Lord Jesus the Light of men?
- v.5 How is light extinguished (see Jn.12:35)?
- v.6 What does it mean to be sent from God? What is the difference between being sent from God and sent from men (see Jn.1:19, 24)?
- v.7,8 What does it mean to bear witness of the light (see Jn.5:33-35)?
- v.10, 11 Why did the world not know Him (see I Cor.1:21)? Why did His own not receive Him (see Jn.3:19, 20, 5:44-47, 7:7, 13, 17, 8:37, 38, 45-47, 12:37-43, 15:21-25)?
- v.12, 13 Why did others receive Him (see Mt.11:25-29)? What does it mean to receive Him? Is everyone a child of God? What things do not make one a child of God?
- v.14 The Word dwelt (literally, "tabernacled") among us. What **illustrations** of the Lord Jesus are found in the tabernacle (see OT Key Passages, Sessions 20-24)? Describe grace and truth as seen in the Lord Jesus.
- v.16 What does everyone who **has** received the Lord Jesus possess (see Col.2:9, 10)? What is grace and **truth**? How is it given to believers?
- v.17 What was given through Moses? What is the essence of law? How is it contrasted with the Lord?
- v.18 How can we know God? What is the relationship of the Father and Son here?
- v.23 Why did the religious leaders need to make the Lord's way straight (see Jer.2:13, 5:30, 31, 8:8, 9, 23:16, 26-28, 36)?
- v.26, 27 Why did they not know Him?
- v.29 What does this tell us about the Lord Jesus (see Lev.16:15, 20-22, I Cor.5:7)?
- v.38 What question does the Lord Jesus ask those following Him?
- v.51 What is the illustration being referred to here (see Gen.28:12)? What does this tell us about the Lord Jesus?

JOHN 3 (Session 10)

- v.2 Why did Nicodemus come to Jesus by night? What did he think that he already possessed?
- v.3 Jesus' answer told Nicodemus what?
- v.4 Nicodemus' answer showed that he had what?
- v.5 Since he was the teacher of Israel, what should he have understood (see Ezk.36:25-27)? What is water a symbol of (see Eph.5:26)? What role does the Word of God have in the **new birth** (see I Pet.1:23-25, Jas.1:18, Rom.10:14-17)? What role does the Spirit of God have in the new birth (see Jn.3:5, 7, 6:63, Tit.3:5)?
- v.6 Of what value is the flesh (see Jn.6:63, Rom.7:18, 8:6-8)? What is the flesh (see Rom.8:5-9, 12, 13, I Cor.3:3, Gal.5:19-21, Col.3:5, I Pet.2:11)?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

JOHN 3

v.8 What is this telling us about the work of the Holy Spirit?

v.10 Why did he not understand what the Lord Jesus was saying (see Jn.8:43, 47)?

v.11 What is implied in this statement? How can one be a teacher of the Scriptures and not know God and never have seen Him?

v.14, 15 What are the parallels between the cross of the Lord Jesus and the serpent in the wilderness (see Num.21:4-9 and OT Key Passages, Session 25)?

v.16 How **has** God expressed His love for the world? Are **further** demonstrations **necessary** to show His love for mankind (see **Rom.8:32**)? Define perish. What is eternal life (see Jn.17:3)? Who pays for a gift, the giver or the receiver? What is the only appropriate response to **being** presented with a gift (see Jn.1:12)?

v.17, 18 What is the relationship between these verses and John 5:22, 27-29?

v.19-21 How do men demonstrate their love of the darkness? What does light do? How does this relate to **Mt.5:14**?

v.27 Why were people going to the Lord Jesus for baptism? What is the source of any **testimony** or influence for God?

v.29 Why did John rejoice? **Does** this describe you?

v.30 What is the spiritual principle expressed here?

v.32 What **kind** of followers were these (see Jn.3:26)?

v.33, 34 In what sense do we set our seal that God is true by receiving His witness? Is it possible to receive some of the Holy Spirit but not all of Him? Explain.

v.36 "...he that believeth not the Son..." (KJV), "...**he** who does not obey the Son..." (NASB), "...he who rejects the Son..." (NIV). What is the relationship between believe in **the** first part of this verse and disobedience / rejection in the second part (see Heb.3:18, 19)? **What** is wrath (see Rom.1:18, 2 Thess.1:7-9, Rev.14:10, 11)?

JOHN 13 (Session 11)

v.1 What occurred at Passover (see Exodus 12, OT Key Passages, Session 15)? What **kind** of love does the Lord Jesus have for His own?

v.2 How does this relate to **Eph.4:27**? Describe **Judas** (see **Mk.3:13-16, 19, Mt.10:1-4, Jn.6:70, 71, 12:4-6, 13:10, 11, 27, 30, Mt.26:14-16, 25, 47-50, 27:3-5, Acts 1:16-20, Ps.109:1-20, Ps.41:5-9, Lk.16:13**).

v.3-5, 12 How does this event illustrate **Phil.2:5-11**?

v.6-11 Why did Peter object to this? What does the dirtying of the feet picture? Is it essential for the Lord Jesus to wash His disciples' feet? What does the "bath" picture; the "foot washing"? What does it mean to have no part with Christ?

v.12-17 What was the significance of Jesus **washing** their feet as an example? What are we therefore to do? Is a literal washing of others' feet the point of this example (see I **Tim.5:10**)? Explain.

v.16, 20 How does the Lord Jesus send us (see Jn.17:18, 20:21)? What does it mean to be sent? What connection **exists** between the Christian, the world, and God?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

JOHN 13

v.31, 32 How was the Father glorified? How did the Father glorify the Son?

v.34, 35 How is this a new commandment? How did the Lord Jesus love us (see v.1)? A disciple, by definition, is a learner. What are we to be learning according to these verses? What will be our testimony in the world?

v.36-38 What did Peter think about **himself**? What did he think about the Word of God spoken by the Lord Jesus (see Mt.26:31-35)? What two options are always before us (see Prov.3:5, 6, 2 Cor.5:7)?

JOHN 14 (Session 12)

v.1, 2 What is the house of God(see 1 Tim.3:15, Gal.6:10, Eph.2:21, 22, 2 Cor. 6:16-18, 1 Pet.2:5, 4:17)? The word "mansion / dwelling place / abode" is used only twice in the NT, here and in v.23. What is this place that is being prepared? Is it a Literal building **or** is it the believer himself? How is it that this happens?

v.3 In what sense was the Lord Jesus going to "come" to them (see v.16-18)? "...that where I am, you may be also." Where is the Lord Jesus (see v.10, 11, 20)? Does the phrase "where I am" include more than the idea of a location merely? Does it also connote being like Him? Explain.

v.4 - 6 Who or what is the way? What is the difference between having the truth and being the truth? Which is true of the Lord Jesus? Is there any other way to forgiveness and acceptance with the Father? Explain.

v.7-10 What does this tell us about the Lord Jesus? What connection is there between what the Lord Jesus spoke and the Father doing His works?

v.10-12 What works did the Lord Jesus do (see Lk.7:22)? In what sense will believers do greater works; greater in quality or in quantity? What is the great work that the Lord Jesus was anointed for (see Isa.61:1, 2, Lk.4:17-21)? What is the great work that the church is anointed to **perform** (see Jn.15:26, 27, 16:7, 8, 20:21-23, Acts 1:8, Lk.24:44-49, Mt.28:18-20)?

v.13, 14 Does repeating the words "in Jesus' name" mean that **we** are praying in His name? To truly request something in another's name means that we are doing so on his behalf. We are presenting the petition that he himself would if he were present to do so. We are acting as an ambassador of sorts. We have authority only to represent the interests of the one who has commissioned us. What does this tell us about the nature of true prayer? What significance does this give to praying according to the will of God (see 1 Jn.5:14, Mt.6:9, 10)? On what basis will prayer be answered?

v.15-20 To whom will the Father give the Holy Spirit? In what sense does the believer behold and know the Holy Spirit? How is it that the believer will be able to behold the Lord Jesus? What does this tell us about the ministry of the Holy Spirit(see Jn.16:13-15)? What is the most essential knowledge that the Holy Spirit brings to us (see v.20)?

v.21-24 How is love defined here? On what basis will the Lord Jesus reveal Himself to **an** individual? Is the love of the Father for the Christian conditional? Explain.

v.25-27 What is one of the primary works that the Holy Spirit will perform? What is peace? What is its source?

v.28, 29 Will the coming of the Lord Jesus to His own be recognizable by them? In what sense was / is the Father greater than the Son (see Jn.17:5, Mt.24:36, 1 Cor.15:24-28)? In what sense is the Father not greater than the Son (see Jn.1:1, 10:30, Col.2:9, Rev.5:11-14)?

v.30, 31 Who is the ruler of the world (see Jn.12:31, 16:11, 2 Cor.4:4, Eph.2:2, 6:12, 1 Jn.4:4, 5:19)? What does it mean "he has nothing in Me"? How was the love of the Lord Jesus for His Father shown?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

JOHN 15 (Session 13)

v.1 See Isa.5:1-7. How is the Lord Jesus the true Vine?

v.2-6 How is it that a branch bears **fruit**? When does it bear fruit? What **must** take place before it **does**? What is fruit (see **Eph.5:9**, **Gal.5:22, 23**, 2 Pet.1:5-8)? Is **every branch equally fruitful** (see **Mt.13:23**)?

v.2 What happens if a branch bears no **fruit**? What does it mean to be pruned / cleansed?

v.5 How dependent are we upon the Lord Jesus? What is it that cannot be done apart from the Lord Jesus?

v.6 Is the one being described here actually saved? What is the **difference between** being taken away (v.2) and being thrown away (v.6)? Do both end up in the fire? Who is gathering them (see **Mt.13:40-42**)?

v.7 What conditions are mentioned here and in John 14:14? What is the relationship **between** them?

v.8 What is the evidence **of** being a genuine disciple? What glorifies God?

v.9 How has the Father loved the Son? Did the love of God prevent sorrow, **affliction**, or **evil** actions of others from coming upon the Lord Jesus? What type of circumstances **can** we **expect** during our **own** lives? **Are** our circumstances a gauge of God's love or favor? Explain.

v.10, 11 How do we abide in the Father's love? What is the source of joy?

v.12 How is this possible (see **1 Jn.4:7-21**)?

v.13-17 **Who** are the **friends**? What privilege do **friends** have that others do not?

v.18-25 Why does the world hate Christians? Why did the world hate the Lord Jesus (see **Jn.7:7**, **8:44**)?

v.15, 20 Are believers still slaves? Explain

v.26, 27 What will the Holy Spirit do when He comes? How will He do this?

JOHN 16 (Session 14)

v.1 How is it that the Lord's **Word** can keep us **from** stumbling (see Ps.119:9, 11, 105, 165)? What is stumbling?

v.1-4 What does this tell you about the religious status quo? What type of people will be the persecutors of believers (see Acts 26:9-11, Phil.3:4-6)? Why do they do this (see **Jn.7:7**, **8:36-47**, **1 Jn.3:12, 13**)?

v.7, 8 Why is it an advantage for the Holy Spirit to come? To whom was the Holy Spirit to come? What would be the means of His conviction of the world?

v.8-11 Our conscience convicts us of what? The Holy Spirit convicts or convinces us of things that our conscience never could. What is the difference between conviction of sins (plural) and conviction of sin (singular)? What is the **root** of all sin? Our conscience convicts us of unrighteousness. What does the Holy Spirit convicts us **of**? Is the Holy Spirit's conviction regarding judgment to come **or of judgment** which has already been accomplished? **Explain**. Of what was Paul speaking in Acts 24:24, 25? In the preaching of the gospel, we should speak about the same things that the Holy Spirit is speaking to men about.

v.12-16 How is truth imparted to the believer? What is the primary work that the Holy Spirit does? How is it that the believer will see the Lord Jesus?

v.17-19 Whom were the disciples inquiring of to understand the Lord's Word? Did they receive **any** satisfactory answer? Why?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

JOHN 16

v 20-22 When was He speaking of? Why did each respond as they did (see Rev.11:8-10)? What is a source of constant joy to us? Do you rejoice always? Explain

v 23-24 What is another source of joy? What does it mean to ask in the Father's name (see Jn.14:13, 14, Session 12)?

v.25-27 What does this tell us about the Father's relationship with the believer? Is His love (here it is the Gk. word *phileo*) spoken of as conditional in these verses? Explain.

v.28-32 Were the disciples humble or congratulating themselves here? Explain

v.33 What effect is the Word of God to have (see Ps.119:165)? What is the difference between "in Christ" and "in the world"? What does it mean that the Lord Jesus has overcome the world?

JOHN 17 (Session 15)

v.1 What motivated the Lord Jesus? How was it that the Father was to be glorified?

v.2, 6, 9, 24 How are believers described in these verses? What are the implications of this?

v.2 What is the specific authority mentioned here?

v.3 What is eternal life? What type of knowledge is this?

v.4 What does this tell us about glorifying God?

v.5 Why did the Lord Jesus pray for what was rightfully His?

v.6-8 How did these know who the Lord Jesus is?

v.9-18 In what ways is the word "world" used in these verses?

v.9, 10 In what sense are we given to the Lord Jesus and yet are the Father's? Does v.10 extend beyond believers to include other things as well? Explain What is true of all His own?

v.11 What does it mean to be kept in His name? In what sense are believers "one" even as "We"?

v.12 What name was given to the Son (see Mt.1:20-23)? How did the Lord Jesus guard them?

v.13 What was the joy of the Lord (see Heb.1:9, Ps.40:6-8, Heb.2:11, 12, 12:2, Mt.11:20-27)? What is to be the purpose of the Word the Lord Jesus has spoken according to this verse?

v.14-16 What does it mean to not be of the world (see Jn.8:23, 7:7, Rm.12:2, Phi1.3:19, 20, Col1.3:1-5, I Jn.4:5, 6, Col 2.20-23)? Why does the world hate the believers?

v.17-19 What does it mean to be sanctified? How was the Lord Jesus sent into this world (see Jn 10 36. Phil 2 5-8, Heb 10 5-7, Jn 6 38)?

v.20 Why was it called "their" word?

v.21-23 What is unity (see Eph.4:3, 4)? What demonstrates unity to the world? Has the Lord Jesus' prayer been answered? Is there unity in His church which He has built for Himself? Define glory (see Ex 33:18, 19). How has the Father loved the Son?

v.24-26 What is the love of God connected with? What is the knowledge of God based upon?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

ACTS 2 (Session 16)

v.2, 4, 6, 11 What parallels can be seen between these verses and **Isa.59:19-21**?

v.4, 6, 11 What is the evidence of being filled with the Holy Spirit (**see Acts 4:8-12, 31, 9:17-20, 13:9-10, 49, 52 - 14:1, 6:5-7, 10, 7:55, 56, Mt.10:19, 20, Lk.1:15, 41, 42, 67, Eph.5:18, Ex.35:30-35, Deut.34:9, 1 Sam.10:6, 10, 2 Sam.23:2, 2 Chron.20:14, 24:20**)?

v.4-11 **What** is speaking in tongues? What is the purpose of speaking in tongues (**see I Cor.14:21, 22**)?

v.16-22 How does the passage in Joel relate to what had just happened? **In** what ways is it different?

v.23 Who was responsible for the death of Christ? Explain

v.24, 27 Why was it not possible for the Lord Jesus to be held in the power of death?

v.24-36 What specific things resulted due to **the** Lord Jesus being raised **from** the dead?

v.38, 39 How are men saved; by repenting **or** by the Lord **calling men** to Himself? Explain. On what basis will men receive the Holy Spirit? Is **speaking** in tongues the evidence of having received the **Holy** Spirit?

v.37-40 Was this all that Peter had said to them? Does v.38 contain the entire gospel message? Explain.

v.41 What did they respond to? Did these 3,000 people speak in tongues? Did they receive the promise of the Holy Spirit according to v.38, 39?

v.42 What did they immediately begin doing upon being saved? How does this demonstrate a true evidence of having received the promise **of the** Spirit? How do these things show what ought to characterize the church?

v.43-47 Who performed signs and wonders, the apostles or the 3,000(**see Heb.2:3, 4**)? What does it **mean** that they had all things in common(**see Acts 4:32-35**)? How was **their oneness** of **mind** expressed? Was the focus of the church upward, outward, or inward? Explain.

ACTS 7 (Session 17)

See Acts 6:11-15. What specific accusations were brought against Stephen?

v.1-7 How does his answer **refute** the charge that he was **speaking** against "this holy place"? Where is a "holy place" here on earth(**see Isa.57:15, 66:1, 2**)?

v.8-13 How does the life of Joseph parallel that of the Lord Jesus and that of the Jewish leaders?

v.14-16 What comment does this make about "**this** holy place"?

v.17-37 **What** comments are made here about Moses as a man? How does this relate to the charge of "**speaking** blasphemous words against Moses"? List specific **parallels between** the Lord Jesus and Moses. Why was the burning bush a "holy place"? Was the God of glory present and manifesting **Himself in** the temple in Jerusalem at this time(**see Ezk.10:3, 4, 18, 19, 11:22, 23**)?

v.35 How did this description relate to the condition of the Pharisees(**see Lk.19:14, Jn.19:15**)?

v.36-38 How do these verses relate to the charge of "altering the customs handed down to us by Moses"? What had Moses received and handed down to the people? What had the Pharisees **received** and handed down (**see Mk.7:3-13**)?

v.39 How does this relate to the charge of "**speaking** against the law"? Who was actually doing this?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

ACTS 7

v.39-50 How did this in their history relate to their **concept** of "this holy place"? Whom / **what** were these people worshipping at the time of the Lord Jesus and Stephen (see **Mk.7:6-9**)?

v.44 What is a pattern? How does the "pattern" relate to the charge of "destroying this place"?

v.51-53 Who was actually against God, Moses, and the Law; Stephen or the **Pharisees**?

v.54-60 Idolaters do the works of their father (see **Jn.8:44**).

v.55, 56 What contrast is seen here and in Heb.10:12? Why was the Lord **Jesus** standing?

v.59, 60 What does this tell you about Stephen (see **Lk.23:46, 34**)?

ACTS 10 (Session 18)

v.1, 2 Describe Cornelius. Did all of his **commendable** deeds save him (see Acts 11:13, 14)?

v.3-8 Why **was** he instructed to **send** for Peter rather than hearing the **gospel** from the angel? **What** could Peter testify to **that** the angel could not?

v.9-16 Does this vision have anything to do with dietary restrictions **such** as are **found** in Leu.11? Explain.

v.17-22 Who engineered these events and encounters? Can we expect the Spirit of **God** to lead **and** guide us (see Jn.16:13, Rom.8:13-16)? Explain.

v.19 What was Peter **contemplating** when the Spirit illumined him? What is the parallel for us (see Ps.119:18)?

v.23, 28 What is the significance of these verses in the history of Christianity?

v.26 What kind of man was Peter at **this** point? Why did the Lord choose Peter to **come** to Cornelius rather than another?

v.35 Who is welcome in the Lord's presence?

v.36 How does the title "He is Lord of all" relate to v.35? What **kind** of peace was being preached (see Rom.5:1)?

v.37, 38 To what extent were the person and works of the Lord Jesus known throughout Palestine (see Acts 26:26)?

v.38-43 In every presentation of the gospel, 4 **elements** are present: the Problem, the Solution, the Response, and the Result. How are these 4 elements seen in Peter's message?

v.44-48 What is the relationship between v.43 and v.44? How was the truth of Acts 2:38, 39 evidenced here? What did this event **happening** in this manner demonstrate to all?

ROMANS 1 (Session 19)

v.1 Define slave I bondsman, apostle. set-apart.

v.1-3 What is the central message of the gospel from these verses?

v.4 What is the evidence of the reality of the gospel?

v.5 What is the goal of the gospel (see Rom.16:25, 26, I Tim.1:5)?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

ROMANS 1

v.8-15 What is the compelling drive of Paul's life?

v.16 In what **sense** is the gospel the power of God (**see** I Cor.1:17-19)? What is the gospel?

v.17 In what sense is the word "righteousness" used in this verse? What is the basis of **increased** understanding / revelation of this righteousness? What are the interrelationships **between** the words "righteous", "**live**", and "faith"?

v.18 What provokes God's wrath? **Who** merits it? What do people do with the truth?

v.19 How do people know about God?

v.20 How else do people know truth about **God**? What does it **mean** that they are **without** excuse?

v.21 What has **man** done with the truth which he **possessed**? Is the issue here one of knowledge vs. ignorance? Does hell await only those who have heard the gospel and rejected it? Explain. **Define** speculation / imagination.

v.22 What is **a fool** (**see** Lk.24:25, Gal.3:1, 3, Mt.7:26, Ps.14:1, 107:17, Prov.1:22, 14:9, 10:18, 12:15, 14:16, 15:5, 18:2, 28:26, 29:11)?

v.18-23 Summarize what this section teaches us regarding the **sinfulness** of **man**; the **wrath** of God upon **sin**; the blameworthiness of **men**, **and** the possibility of being saved apart from hearing and **believing** the **gospel**.

v.21-28 Outline the stages of departure from the Lord. What is the **first** step?

v.25 What was the lie (**see** Gen.3)? What creature is served here in this verse?

v.26, 27 Why do people commit wicked acts of immorality?

v.28-32 Wicked acts proceed from where (**see** Mk.7:20-23)?

v.32 What does this tell us about the **disposition** or inclination of **man**?

ROMANS 2 (Session 20)

v.1-3 Is it ever possible to legitimately judge **others** without condemning ourselves (**see** Mt.7:1-5, I Cor.5:9-13)? Explain.

v.4-11 What two categories of people are **noted here**? On what basis will **men** be judged (**see** Mt.12:36, 37, I Cor.4:5, 2 Cor.5:10, Ezk.7:8, 9, Rom.2:16, 2 Thess 2:10, 12)?

v.7, 8 Is the external act an expression **of the orientation** of the heart (**see** Mt.7:15-23, 12:33-37, Mk.7:20-23)? Explain.

v.9, 10 Why will judgment be to the Jew **first** (**see** Lk.12:47, 48, 1 Pet.4:17, 18)?

v.12-16 On what basis will **men** be judged here? Will anyone be saved apart from repenting and believing the gospel? Explain. Whether under the Law (the Jew) or not under the Law (the Gentile), will anyone be justified before God on the basis of their performance/ works?

v.17-24 What can we not rely upon in the judgment? What is God looking for (**see** Ps.51:6, Mt.12:7)?

v.25 What gives value to the external act (**see** Isa.1:10-18, Ier.7:22, 23)?

v.26, 27 How does this relate to I Sam.16:7?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

ROMANS 2

v.28, 29 What does circumcision picture (see Col.2:11-13)?

v.29 Jew means "praised one". What contrast is brought to light here?

ROMANS 3 (Session 21)

v.1, 2 What advantage is it to have the Word of God?

v.3, 4 What is true about man's words? What is true about God's Word? What is man saying about God when he does not believe His Word?

v.5-8 What is the basic premise expressed by this mind-set? If good results, does that excuse questionable or wrong means by which it was attained? Does the "good" end justify the evil means? Explain.

v.9 How does this verse relate to Rom.2:1?

v 10-18 Summarize the condition of man. What is the fear of God (see Prov.8:13, Heb.12:21, Lk.12:5)?

v.19, 20 Why are the Gentiles accountable to God (see Rom.1:18-32)? Why is the Jew accountable to God? How does the Law close the mouth of the Jew?

v 21 What is the righteousness of God not dependent upon? What bears witness to it? Why is righteousness not based upon law?

v.22 Why does righteousness come by faith?

v.22, 23 Why is there no distinction? Why does the Law not assist in obtaining the righteousness of God?

v.24 What is a gift? What is grace (see 2 Cor.8:9, 9:8, Eph.2:8, 9, Rom.11:6)? Redemption is a price paid to purchase a possession Summarize on what basis a person is declared righteous before God.

v 25, 26 What is propitiation? What does it mean that the Lord Jesus is our mercy seat? How did this demonstrate God's righteousness? When was this demonstrated? Could God justify without being just? Explain

v 27-30 Why is boasting ruled out? Why are there not various means of justification?

v.31 In what sense is the Law established? In what sense is it nullified?

ROMANS 4 (Session 22)

v.1, 2 Summarize the thought here

v.3-5 What are the relationships between faith and works? What type of works are being referred to? Whom does God justify? What does this tell us about our works?

v.6-8 What was the occasion of David writing Ps.32:1-5. On what basis was he commending himself to God?

v.9 What is the blessing that is spoken of here?

v 9-11 What is the relationship between Abraham's faith and circumcision? What is the purpose of a sign?

v.12, 13 In what sense is Abraham the father of the circumcision? What was the promise based upon?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

ROMANS 4

v.14-17 What is a promise dependent upon? What is complying with a law dependent upon? Why does law **make** faith void and **nullify** the promise? Why does the law bring about wrath? What is the relationship between faith and grace? What is the significance of mentioning "life from the dead" and "calling into being that which does not exist" in this context?

v.18-22 What does the "deadness" of Abraham and Sarah illustrate in this chapter?

v.20, 21 What is the essence of faith?

v.23-25 What is the basis of our justification? What does the resurrection of the Lord Jesus demonstrate?

ROMANS 5:1-11 (Session 23)

v.1 What is the difference between peace with God and the peace of **God** (see **Phil.4:6, 7**)? What is the basis for each? Define peace (see **Jn.14:27, 16:33, Eph.2:14, 15, Col.1:20, 3:15**).

v.2 On what basis do we stand? What is grace? What is our hope? How does this relate to faith, grace, and to the Lord Jesus?

v.2, 3, 11 What 3 things do we exult / boast in?

v.3-5 How does this relate to the hope of the glory of God from v.2? What is the Lord's purpose for afflictions? What do we have in abundance in the midst of tribulation? Is love something **other** than God **Himself** (see **I Jn.4:7, 8, 12, 13, 16**)?

v.6 What 2 descriptions are given of us in this verse? What was the "right time" (see **Gal.4:4, Mk.1:15, Eph.1:10, Tit.1:2, 3**)?

v.7, 8 What is the contrast presented here? What is a sinner? What is **the** demonstration of God's love toward sinful man?

v.8, 9 What contrast is shown **here**? How does the blood of Christ result in justification? How will we be saved from wrath?

v.10 When can it be truly said that an enemy is reconciled with his antagonist? What does it mean to be saved by His **life**?

v.11 What does it mean to exult / boast in God?

ROMANS 5:12 - 6:11 (Session 24)

ROMANS 5

v.12 What is sin? What is the origin of sin? What is death? Why did death spread to all men; from Adam's one act **or** due to individual acts of sin? Explain.

v.13 What is the relationship **between** law and sin? What does it mean to "impute"?

v.14 Why did death reign? Why is the phrase regarding Adam's offense included? In what specific ways is **Adam** a type or illustration of Christ?

v.14-21 Outline the contrasting parallels:

In Adam	or	In Christ
	etc.	

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

ROMANS 5:12 - 6:11

ROMANS 6

v.1 What is the logic of this suggestion? What is the faulty premise?

v.2 In what respect have we died to sin (see Rom. 6:11, 12)?

v.3-4 What type of baptism is being spoken of here (see I Cor.1:13-17, 10:1,2, 12:13, Gal.3:27)? What is done with dead and buried things? What does "the glory of the Father" refer to here (see Eph.1:19-23, 2 Cor.13:4)? What was the purpose of now being raised up out of death?

v.4, 5 What has died? What is made alive (see Gal.2:20)?

v.6 What is meant by "our old man" (see Rom.5:12-19)? Is the "body of sin" referring to our individual bodies or to our corporate connection to Adam as the head of sinful humanity? Explain. In what sense is the body of sin "destroyed / done away with / made powerless / abolished"?

v.6-11 How permanent is this deliverance from sin and death? Explain. Why will Christ never die again? Was death ever master over Him? What kind of life do we now live?

ROMANS 6:12 - 23 (Session 25)

v.12 Why should we not do this?

v.13 How are our bodily members described here? Who is it that wields a weapon? How do I Sam.21:8, 9 and Lev. 14:14, 17 illustrate this?

v.14 How does being under law lead to sin being master over you? What severs the mastery of sin over us?

v.15 What is the logic of this verse? What is its faulty premise?

v.16-18 What is the condition of every man? What is a slave? Whom owe you a slave to? What type of freedom does the Christian have? What role does the truth play in this?

v.19-22 Describe why slavery to God is true freedom (see Jn.8:34). What is death? What is eternal life?

v.23 What is the difference between a wage and a gift? Outline a gospel message from this verse. If we are slaves to God, why is eternal life not a reward for our service?

ROMANS 7 (Session 26)

v.1-6 What is the main point of this section? Can we both be joined to Christ and under the law at the same time? Explain.

v.4 Did anyone bear fruit for God while under the law? What relationship does the believer now have with the law?

v.5 "While we were in the flesh" is a synonym for what? What was the result of the activity of the law?

v.6 What does "released / delivered" mean? What were we bound to? How do we serve God? Explain.

v.7 What is the logic behind this question? What is its faulty premise?

v.7-11 Did Paul covet before "the commandment came"? In what sense is he meaning that the commandment came: when he first heard of it or when it came to him in conviction? Explain. What then resulted when it did come? In what sense was Paul "alive" before the commandment came (see Phil.3:4-6)?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

ROMANS 7

v.8-11 **"Thou shalt not covet"** is the last of the **10 Commandments**. It **deals** with a different **realm** than the other commandments. What general realm is **addressed** by the **9 Commandments** **in contrast** to this **last one**?

v.12-14 What was the problem, the law or **man**? **Explain**.

Paul describes himself as dead (v.9, 10, 11, 13, 24), of **flesh** (v.14, 18, 25), in bondage to sin (v.14, 23, 24), **indwelt by sin** (v.17, 18, 20), **having no good** (v.18), **powerless** (v.15, 18, 19, 23), **evil** (v.19, 21), a prisoner of sin (v.23), wretched (v.24), and having only his **mind** to **combat** sin (v.22, 23, 25).

Does this describe a **justified** person / a true believer **or** is he describing the state of **an** unbeliever? **Explain**.

ROMANS 8:1-17 (Session 27)

v.1 **Why** is this so? What type of condemnation is **being** referred to?

v.2 What is **freedom** (see 2 Cor.3:17, 18)? Who alone can **deliver** us?

v.3 **Why** was the **Law** ineffective? What did God do that the **Law** never could (see Rom.7:10)?

v.4 What was the requirement of the Law? How is this fulfilled in us?

v.4-11 What **2** categories of people are seen here?

v.5 **What** naturally follows if one is "according to the **flesh**"; "according to the Spirit"?

v.6 What is the contrast between the mind-set of the flesh and that of the Spirit? **Define death**; life.

v.7,8 What are unbelievers unable to do? Are the truths of the Bible universal spiritual principles that **will** "work" if "applied" whether one is a Christian or not? **Explain**.

v.9-11 What **results** from being "in the Spirit"? What **type** of life is being spoken of in v.11?

v.12-14 Who are alive? Who are the sons of God? What does the Spirit of God lead us to do? Is this optional? **Explain**.

v.15 What type of slavery leads to fear?

v.15, 16 What is the instinctive cry of the heart from a true son of God? What is the source of this cry? What witness does this provide?

v.17 What follows from the fact of being a child? Who is the pattern/ **example** of being a son of God? What is true of every son of God?

ROMANS 8:18-39 (Session 28)

v.18 What will be the experience of all of God's people in this **life** (see 2 Cor.4:16-18)?

v.19-25 Why does the creation **eagerly** await the final day? Why do **we**?

v.21 **What** are the contrasts noted here? How does this describe true **freedom**?

v.23 Have our bodies as yet been redeemed? What aspect of redemption do believers **presently** partake of (see Rom.3:24, Eph.1:7, Col.1:14)?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

ROMANS 8:18-39

v.24, 25 What is our hope (see Rom.5:2, Col.1:27, 1 Jn.3:2, 3, Rev.21:3, 4)? Do Christians persevere? Explain.

v.26-27 Why do we not know how to pray as we should? How dependent upon God are we? Explain What is prayer?

v.28-30 What is the good toward which all things are working? What is God's purpose? For what have believers been predestined? What is predestination?

v.30 What is an absolute certainty from this verse? How does this relate to Phil.1:6?

v.31 What does it mean that God is for us? How does this relate to Josh.5:13, 14?

v.32 What is the logic behind this verse?

v.33 Satan is the adversary, the accuser of the brethren as in Rev 12:9, 10 and Job 1. What is the answer to this question?

v.33, 34 "God justifies, who condemns?" is the question. What does it mean to justify? How does this answer this question?

v.34, 35 "Christ intercedes, who separates us from His love?" is the question

v.35-39 Are all of these things compatible with the love of Christ? Will God in His love shelter His people from these things? Explain.

v.39 What is the conclusion? Why is this so?

ROMANS 9 (Session 29)

v.1-5 What concerned Paul? What are your concerns? What was he willing to do that people might come to know the Lord Jesus (see Ex.32:31, 32)? To what degree does this describe your life?

v.6 What is meant by "Israel" in this verse?

v.7-13 Who are the children of God? Upon what is this based?

v.13, 14 Is this unjust? Is it unfair? What is the difference between the two?

v.15-18 What is God's mercy dependent upon? What is it not dependent upon? Is the Lord obligated to show mercy to all? Explain.

v.19 What is the error of this way of thinking?

v.20-23 What is the reply? Who prepared the vessels for glory? Who prepared them for destruction?

v.24-29 Who then shall be saved? What parallels exist between Israel and "the church" today?

v.30-33 How is righteousness obtained? Who is the Stumbling Stone (see Mt.21:42, 1 Pet.2:4-8)? What is the essence of the offense (see Gal.5:11, 6:12, 14)?

ROMANS 10 (Session 30)

v.1 Describe Paul from this verse (see Rom.9:2, 3). Describe yourself from this verse.

ROMANS 10

v.2, 3 If you seek to establish your own righteousness, what are you **stumbling** over (see Rom.9:30-33)? Why are faith in Christ and works of law mutually exclusive and antagonistic principles? How does a person seek to establish his own righteousness? How does the record of Cain and Abel illustrate this? What is the opposite of subjecting oneself?

v.4 In what sense is Christ the end of the law for righteousness?

v.5 What expectation of life is there **from** the law (see Gal.3:10-12)?

v.6-8 What is the point of this section? Why do we not have to "**ascend**" or "descend" in order to obtain righteousness?

v.9-11 What is our deliverance dependent upon? How does it become effective? Is every person saved?

v.12, 13 Why is God no respecter of persons **!** partial (see Rom.3:9)? What does it mean to call upon the name of the Lord?

v.14, 15 What is a preacher (see Eph.6:15, Isa.52:6-10, 58:1, 2 Tim.4:2, 5, Mt.3:1, 2, 4:17)? What is the gospel?

v.16-21 What precedes faith? What or whom is faith placed in? Is faith a power used to obtain things **or** is it trust **in** the revealed Word of God contained in the Bible? Explain. What does God require in response to hearing His Word (see Heb.3:7 - 4:2)? What **was** the real difference between Jew and Gentile?

ROMANS 11 (Session 31)

v.1-5 What principle does this illustrate? Who are the true people of God (see Heb.3:12-19, Rev.3:1-5)?

v.6-10 How are **grace** and works mutually exclusive principles? What are the parallels between these verses and Isa.6:8-13? Why were these people hardened?

v.11-16 Why were the Gentiles offered salvation? What effect was this to have upon the Jews?

v.17-18 What is the rich root of the olive tree? What **supports** the branches? Upon what are believers dependent?

v.19-24 Why were some broken **off**? Why were others included? What is the proper orientation of the heart in light of this?

v.25-32 When will Israel's salvation take place (see Zech.12:10 - 13:1, Rev.1:7)? Are the Jews enemies or beloved (see I Thess.2:14-16)? Explain.

v.33-36 Who can know the mind of the Lord (see I Cor.2:16)? Explain. Can we persuade God about a good idea we have had? Is God obligated to do anything for us in response to something we've done? Explain.

v.36 What is the source, continuance, and goal of all? What then can we contribute to Him and His purposes?

ROMANS 12 (Session 32)

v.1 Explain why this verse is begun with the word "therefore"

v.1, 2 How do Dan.3:28 and Lev.1:3-9 illustrate these verses? What is worship (see Mt.4:10, Deut.6:13-15, Jn.4:23, 24, Phil.3:3, Rev.4:8-11, Josh.5:14, I Chron.16:29, Ps.95:6, 96:7-9, 99:5)? How does conformity to this age take place? Is this **present** age different from other ages? Explain.

ROMANS 12

v.1, 2 How is the mind of the believer transformed? What renews the mind? What does it mean to "prove what the will of God is"? Summarize the teaching of these two verses.

v.3 What does a renewed mind think about **self**? How do we know if we have sound judgment?

v.3-8 What has God given each believer? What is the relationship of the members of the body to the Head; to each **other**?

v.9 Define hypocrisy(see **Mk.7:6, 7, Mt.23:13-15, 23-33, Acts 5:1-11**). What does it mean to abhor evil (see **Prov.8:13, Ps.119:127, 128**)?

v.10, 11 How does v.11 relate to v.10? What is the opposite of giving preference to one another?

v.12-15 What type of people are Christians to be? Why is this to be so?

v.16 What is the opposite of associating with the lowly?

v.17 How does Mt.7:12 and **Mt.18:28-30** relate to this verse? Explain.

v.18 Is it possible to be at peace with **all** men and with God at the **same** time? Explain

v.19-21 Why are we not to seek our own revenge? What rather should we do?

ROMANS 13, 14 (Session 33)

ROMANS 13

v.1-7 What is to be our relationship to government? Why? What is the purpose of government? Should the Christian always do **everything** that the **government** says to do (see Acts 4:15-20, 5:17-29, **40-42**)? **Explain.** How is good and evil to be defined; by the standards of the government **or** by the standard of the Bible? Is the government due our taxes? **Explain.**

v.8-10 What is the only debt we ought to owe? How is true love the fulfillment of the Law?

v.11-14 What are believers to be doing until the coming of the Lord? What is the **difference** between making provision for the flesh and putting on the Lord Jesus?

ROMANS 14

v.1, 3, 13, 19-21 What is the basic message of this chapter?

v.1, 4, 10-12 Who will judge each?

v.2, 5, 6, 15, 17, 20 What type of issues are at stake or under consideration here? What does the kingdom of God consist in? What does it not consist in?

v.6-9 What is our focus to be? What is it not to be?

v.22, 23 On non-regulated things (i.e. those not specifically addressed in the Word of God), what is to govern us?

Summarize the principles to abide by when **addressing** issues such as these among the brethren

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

ROMANS 15, 16 (Session 34)

ROMANS 15

v.1-3 What is to motivate us? If the Lord Jesus was seeking to please Himself, what would He not have done?

v.4 What does this tell us about the OT? What type of instruction is he **talking** about (see 2 **Tim.3:16, 17**, I **Cor.10:6-11**)? What does the word "whatever" mean here (see **Ps.119:89, 160, Mt.5:17-19, 24:35**)?

v.4, 5 What is the source of perseverance and encouragement?

v.5, 6 How is oneness of mind described here?

v.7-13 In this context what does it mean to "accept" one another? Was it a mystery in **the** OT that Gentiles would also become the people of **God** (see Acts 15:14-18)? Explain. How does this relate to Eph.3:1-12?

v.13 What is hope? What is its source? What accompanies belief?

v.14 Who is qualified to carry on ministry in the church?

v.16 How is priestly work described here?

v.17-21 What was Paul's ambition?

v.25 What characterized his life? What characterizes your own?

v.27 What principle is shown here (see **Gal.6:6, I Cor.9:6-14, I Tim.5:17, 18**)?

v.29 Why did Paul have this confidence?

v.30-33 What things are we to be praying about?

ROMANS 16

v.1, 2 How is Phoebe described?

v.3-5 What is true of **Prisca** and Aquilla? Where was the church meeting (see I **Cor.16:19, Col.4:15, Philemon 2**)?

v.6, 7, 9, 10, 12 How are saints described in these verses?

v.17-20 What is characteristic of **all** saints? What causes division within the church? How are people led astray?

v.25, 26 What establishes us? What is "obedience of faith" (see **Rom.1:3-6**)?

I CORINTHIANS 11 (Session 35)

v.1 What are we to imitate?

v.2 In what sense did they remember Paul? What is the connection between the traditions and v.1? What does 2 **Thess.2:15** tell us about these traditions? Are these the same as those condemned by the Lord Jesus in **Mk.7:5-13**? What is the difference?

v.3 What is the basic theme addressed in this verse?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

I CORINTHIANS 11

- v.4 Does I Tim.2:8 relate to the prayer spoken of here? Explain.
- v.4, 5 Is the word "head" **used** in the **same** sense in each **occurrence** in these verses? Explain.
- v.5, 6, 15 Is it **disgraceful** for a woman to have her hair **cut off**? What should she then do according to these verses?
- v.7 What does the **man** represent? the woman (**see Eph.5:23**)?
- v.7-10 What is the basic role / purpose of the woman **from** creation (**see Gen.2:18**)?
- v.7, 10, 15 Why should the woman have her head covered (**see Eph.3:10, I Pet.1:12, I Tim.3:16**)?
- v.13 **What** is the answer to **this** question?
- v.15 Is this covering the **same** as that of v.5, 6? Explain.
- v.16 What does this tell us about the practice of the church at large?
- v.17 How does this relate to v.2?
- v.18-22 What characterized the coming together of the church in **Corinth**?
- v.23-26 What is it that is to take place at this meeting (**see Lk.22:15-38, Mt.26:26-30**)? List specific things. What has the church **been** commanded to do (**see v.24; 25**)? How does the bread **and** the cup 'present a parable of what Christianity is and ought to **be**? Is there any **proscribed formula** or ritual **for** how this gathering is to be conducted?
- v.27-32 What is an unworthy manner? How does **Lev.7:20, 21** relate to **examining** and judging ourselves?
- v.33, 34 What should also characterize our associations with the saints?

I CORINTHIANS 15 (Session 36)

- v.1-4 **What** is the essence of the gospel? Why is it good news? What saves us? **Explain**. How can one believe in vain?
- v.5-8, 11 What is the point of this section? What message was preached?
- v.9-11 What does Paul **think** about himself, What does v.10 tell us about the relationship between grace and works? What is the only way that a person **can** perform a good work which meets with God's approval?
- v.12 What was being preached by their proclamation?
- v.12-19 Does it **matter** if the resurrection is a truth? Explain. Do the Scriptures teach the resurrection of all men (**see Isa.26:19, Ezk.37:12-14, Dan.12:2, Lk.20:35-38, Jn.5:28, 29, Rev.20:4, 5**)?
- v.20-28 What is the **significance** of **firstfruits** (**see v.23 and Lev.23:9-14**)? On what basis will **men** die or be made alive? What authority and rule will be abolished (**see Eph.1:21, 6:12**)? In what sense is the Son subject to the Father?
- v.29 The word "**for**" can mean "in the place of". Is this baptism doing something to influence the spiritual condition or destiny of those who have already died **or** is it describing those who continue to join the ranks of Christians **because** the resurrection is true? Explain.

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

I CORINTHIANS 15

v.30-34 Of what significance is the resurrection with respect to preaching / teaching? What kind of bad company and **sinning** is primarily in view here?

v.35-44 What type of resurrection body shall there be for believers (**see Phil.3:20, 21**)? Will all **believers** be identical in heaven? Explain.

v.39 **Does** this verse have **anything** to do with evolution? Explain.

v.45 In **what** sense is the Lord Jesus the last Adam? In what sense is the Lord Jesus a **life-giving** spirit?

v.47 In what sense is the Lord Jesus the second man?

v.48, 49 What is it like to be as Adam? as Christ?

v.50 If flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, then who can?

v.51 What does "sleep" mean? Who is "we"? What change will take place?

v.52-55 When will this happen? What constitutes victory over death?

v.56 Why is the law the power of **sin**?

v.57 What victory is referred to here? Wherein is victory found?

v.58 What is "the work of the Lord"? What is "toil in the Lord"?

2 CORINTHIANS 2, 3 (Session 37)

2 CORINTHIANS 2

v.14-16 What is being illustrated here? What is the source of any **fragrance**? What is the answer to Paul's question?

v.17 What does it mean "to peddle" (**NASB, NIV**) something (this is the meaning of the **KJV** "corrupting")? What does it mean to "speak in Christ in the sight of God"?

2 CORINTHIANS 3

v.1-3 Who was Paul's letter? How did they serve as such? How did this letter become written? What is being written there?

v.4-6 What is our confidence? What is the source? What do we have to contribute? Explain. What is the "letter" and why does it **kill**?

v.7 What is the ministry of death?

v.7-11 What are the specific contrasts presented here?

v.10 What does this **tell** us about the law?

v.11, 12 What is the hope that is referred to?

v.13-16 What is not **seen** while the veil lies over their heart (**see 2 Cor.4:4-6**)? What is the veil? What happens to it in Christ?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

2 CORINTHIANS 2, 3

2 CORINTHIANS 3

v.17, 18 What does this tell us about the Holy Spirit? What is liberty? What does the Spirit **allow** us to see? What results from seeing the Lord **Jesus**? How does this happen?

2 CORINTHIANS 5 (Session 38)

v.1-4 What is this tent / house? Who dwells therein? What is our **dwelling** from heaven?

v.5 What is the Spirit a pledge of?

v.6-8 Why are we of good courage? When are we not? Define faith; sight.

v.9, 10 What is the ambition of the Christian? What pleases God? **Why** do we have this ambition? What is this judgment (see I Cor.3:10-17)? Upon what bases will we be judged (see Ezk.7:3, Mt.12:36, I Cor.4:3-5, Hos.7:2)?

v.11 What motivates believers? What is the fear of the Lord (see Heb.12:18-21, Ps.90:11, Prov.8:13, Deut.17:18-20, Job 28:28, Ps.119:120, Ps.9:20, 19:9, 34:11-14, 60:4, 86:11, 119:38, Prov.1:7, Isa.8:12, 13)? What are we to do based upon this fear?

v.13-15 What controls us; our love for Christ **or** His love for us? Explain What was the desired goal of Christ's dying for us?

v.16 How do we recognize Christ now; as what He was as a man upon the earth **or** what He is now at the right hand of God? How do we recognize other believers; by what they are in the flesh and in society **or** by what they are spiritually?

v.17 Define "in Christ". What is a creation? **Who** is the Creator? What has passed away? What has **come**?

v.18-20 Define reconciliation. Who needed this? Whose work was it? What is the means now of the world being reconciled? What authority and responsibility does an ambassador have?

v.21 Explain what is being described here?

GALATIANS 1 - 3 (Session 39)

GALATIANS 1

v.1, 11, 12 What was the origin of Paul's gospel?

v.4 Why did the Lord **Jesus** give Himself for us?

v.6 In light of the above, explain Paul's **amazement**.

v.6-10 What is the gospel? Why is there only one gospel? What element of tolerance is to be admitted with respect to different "gospels"? Whom does a bond-servant please? What is a bond-servant?

GALATIANS 2

v.3-6 What brings believers into bondage? What becomes of the gospel if one yields to this **type** of bondage?

v.6, 11-14 Is it ever safe to follow **any man**? List the specific descriptions of Peter at this point in his **life**.

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

GALATIANS 1 - 3

GALATIANS 2

v.16 On what basis are we declared righteous before God?

v.18-20 Are we saved by grace and then "grow" or "mature" or "are sanctified" by law?

v.19, 20 Does the law impart life? **Why?** How does a real Christian live? What does crucifixion tell us about our contributions? What is the essence of Christianity and of all godliness?

v.21 If we "contribute" through self-effort / law keeping, what does this say about the cross?

GALATIANS 3

v.1 To adopt another gospel is to be what?

v.2, 3 On what basis is the Spirit of God provided? **What** is "perfected by the **flesh** a synonym for?

v.8 What was the essence of the gospel that was preached to Abraham?

v.8-14 What 2 contrasts are presented here? Why is law not the means of righteousness? Why are the works of the law under a curse? In whom does the blessing of Abraham come to all? Whom is a promise dependent upon?

v.15-18 Which covenant has priority, Abraham or Moses? Does the Law **modify** the covenant of Abraham at **all**? Explain. What is the **difference** between a **law** and a promise?

v.16 To whom were the promises spoken? What promise is specifically in view in this section (**see v.8**)? In Whom are all nations blessed?

v.19-21 What was the purpose of the law? How long was it to be in effect? Who is the seed to whom the promise **has** been made?

v.22 What promise is being spoken of?

v.23-25 What was the purpose of the law here? What relationship do we have to law once we've come to Christ?

v.26-29 What spiritual distinctions remain in Christ Jesus? Are there still slaves and masters, male and female here on earth in the church (**see Col.3:18, 19, 22**)? In what sense then are "all one in Christ Jesus"? What significance does the **law** have in light of v.27?

v.29 How does this verse **summarize** the whole 3rd chapter?

GALATIANS 4 - 6 (session 40)

GALATIANS 4

v.1-7 Are Christians slaves or sons? Explain. Can we be both (**see Rom.6:16-22**)?

v.3 What are the elementary things **of the** world here and in v.9, 10? What are they in Col.2:8, 20?

v.5,6 If you **are** under the law, what do you need that you do not possess?

v.11 What does a returning to the **law** indicate?

v.12-15 What was the occasion of Paul preaching the gospel to them the first time? Is it God's will that **all** believers be well at **all** times (**see I Tim.5:23, 2 Tim.4:20**)? Explain.

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

GALATIANS 4 - 6

GALATIANS 4

v.16-30 What was the apparent response to Paul's message?

v.16-18 What did Paul tell them? What did the teachers of the law wish the people to follow? What **choice** are we always faced with? **What** motivates the teachers of law? What are believers shut ~~out from~~ by following their teaching?

v.19 Will Christ be formed within law keepers? Explain.

v.21-31 What do the following represent in this section?

Hagar Sarah Ishmael Isaac

v.29 Why is this the case?

v.30 What is the undeniable conclusion of the Scriptures regarding the law?

v.31 What relationship do believers have to Hagar? Explain

GALATIANS 5

v.1 What is freedom (see v.13)? Are we free to **observe** the law **if we so** choose? Explain.

v.2-4 Are Christ and the law compatible? Explain.

v.5 What is the contrast to these things as practiced by the Galatians?

v.6 If circumcision is the sign of the covenant with Abraham (see **Rom.4:9-13**), why is it not important for all who have **faith** as he did to also be circumcised?

v.9 Describe the process and effect of leaven (see I Cor.5:6-8, Mt.13:33)? What was the **Galatian's** leaven?

v.11 What is the contrast between the cross and circumcision? What does this tell us about why Christians are persecuted?

v.14 How does this fulfill the law?

v.16 What is the desire of the flesh?

v.17 What is the conflict that exists between the two of them?

v.18 Who is not under the law (see **Rom.8:2-4, 14**)? Explain.

v.22-25 Describe a Christian.

GALATIANS 6

v.7, 8 Describe the type of sowing that the Galatians were doing.

v.12-15 Why would this keep one **from** being persecuted for the cross of Christ? What is the **only** legitimate thing a believer can boast in? Explain.

v.13 What is the real motivation behind all law keeping?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

EPHESIANS 1 (Session 41)

v.1, 2 What does it mean to be described as saints and **faithful** in Christ?

v.3 What is provided for any in Christ Jesus? What is a spiritual blessing? How do Josh.1:2, 3, 13:1, Num.33:51-56, Obadiah 17, and Eph.6:11-13 illustrate "the **heavenlies**"?

v.4-6 What was the purpose of God's choosing of us? In what sense have we **been** predestined (see **Rom.8:28-30**)? What comparisons are there between the image of His Son and the adoption **as** sons? What prompted God to choose us? Where are all of these blessings to be found?

v.7, 8 What is the connection between redemption and His blood? What is forgiveness? What is the measure of the extent of God's forgiveness (see **Mt.18:21-35**, **Isa.43:25**, **44:21, 22**, **Jer.50:20**, **Mic.7:18**, **19**, **Ps.103:10-13**, **Heb.10:17**)?

v.8-12 What is the mystery of His will? What is a mystery (see **Eph.3:4, 5**)? What place **does** Christ have in God's plan? In your life? What does it mean for Christ to have first place in everything (see **Col.1:18**)? What is the glory of God (see **Ex.33:18-23**)?

v.13, 14 What specific things are we told of our salvation in these verses? What place does truth play in our salvation? What is truth (see **Jn.14:6**, **17:17**, **1 Jn.5:20**, **Jn.6:63**)? What does a seal indicate? A pledge? What does it mean that we are God's possession?

v.15-19 What specifically does Paul pray for here? Why is this needed? Where does this type of understanding come **from**?

v.19, 20 What is the measure or evidence of God's power? How is the power of God demonstrated in His people? What does the "right hand" indicate?

v.21-23 What place does the Lord Jesus have in God's purposes? In what sense is Christ the head of the church? In what sense is the church the **fullness** of Christ?

EPHESIANS 2 (Session 42)

v.1 In what sense is dead used here? What is the difference between trespasses and sins?

v.2 What is the course of the world? Who is the prince of the power of the air? What is his realm? Who is he **working** in? Are the **sons** of disobedience believers or unbelievers (see **Eph.5:6**)? Explain.

v.3 What motivates those who are in the world? What is the difference between the desires of the flesh and those of the mind? How did we become children of wrath?

v.4 What is the measure of God's love (see **Jn.3:16**, **1 Jn.4:9, 10**, **Rom.5:8**)? What is mercy (see **Lk.10:33-37**)?

v.5 What does it mean to be made alive? What is grace (see **2 Cor.8:9**)? From what are we saved?

v.6 What does being "in Christ" mean (see **Jn.15:1-6**)?

v.7 What is God's purpose as described here?

v.8 How is it that we have been saved? What is not **from** ourselves? What is the gift of God? Who pays for a gift; the giver or the receiver?

v.9 What is the relationship between works and boasting?

v.10 What are we? What are the implications of being created? What are good works? What does it mean to walk in them? What does it tell us **if we** do not walk in good works?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

EPHESIANS 2

v.11, 12 How are Gentiles described?

v.13 **What** have we been brought near to? How was this done?

v.14-18 What is peace? How was it brought about? How is the law described here? How was the enmity of the law put to death? Why was the law enmity? What type of peace was preached? **What** is the contrast between the Spirit and the law in this section?

v.19-22 Is the "foundation of the apostles and prophets" meaning the apostles and prophets themselves or that which ~~has~~ been laid by them (see I Cor.3:10, 11)? Explain. Of what **significance** is the cornerstone in a building? Describe a temple.

EPHESIANS 3 (Session 43)

v.2 What is stewardship (see I Cor.4:1, 2, 9:16, 17, Col.1:25, Lk.16:1, 2)?

v.3-5 What is revelation? What is its source? Where will one find this revelation?

v.6 Was it a mystery that the Gentiles would become the people of God (see Acts 15:14-18, **Rom.9:22-23**, **Ps.2:7-9**, **22:27**, 28, Ps 67, 86.9, 117, **Isa.2:2-4**, 11:10, 42:1-7, **49:5-7**, 60:1-3, **66:18-21**, **55:3-5**, **Zech.2:10**, 11, **8:20-23**, **14:16-19**, Mal.1:11, **Deut.32:43**)?

v.2-10 What is the mystery (see **Rom.11:7**, 25-32, **16:25**, 26, **I Cor.2:6-10**, Eph.6:19, **Col.1:25-29**, **I Tim.3:16**)? How do 2 **Thess.2:7**, **Rev.17:5-7**, and Mt.13:10-17, 34, 35 relate to the mystery Paul is speaking of here?

v.7 What does the word "minister" mean (see I Cor.3:5-7)?

v.8 Why was Paul the least of all saints (see I Cor.15:9, I Tim.1:15)?

v.9-11 What was the purpose of the creation as stated here? Who are the rulers and authorities in the heavenlies (see Eph.6:12)? How was the wisdom of God **made** known to Satan (see Job 1:8-12, 2:3-6)?

v.12 What is boldness (see Heb.4:15-16, 10:19)? What is its source?

v.14-19 What specific things is Paul praying for? How is the word "dwell" being used here? Who **will be** able to grasp the love of Christ? How **will** it occur? What is the fullness of God (see Col.1:28, 29, 29-10, **Jn.1:16**)?

v.20 What is it that God is able to do far beyond anything we may ask or think?

v.21 Has God always been glorified in His church (see Mt.16:18, **Jn.17:1-26**)? Explain.

EPHESIANS 4 (Session 44)

v.1 What is the **difference** between being a prisoner of Rome and being a prisoner of the Lord? What is our calling (see 2 Thess.2:14)?

v.2 What is forbearance (see the life of the Lord **Jesus**, **Phil.4:5**, **Rom.14:1-13**, 15:1-3, 7, **I Thess.5:14**, 15, **I Cor.9:19-23**, 2 **Thess.3:6**, 14, 15, Jude 22, 23)? Does forbearance require compromise of principle? Explain.

v.3-6 What is unity (see **Jn.17:11**, 13-16, **Phil.2:1**, 2)? Does **unity** already exist or must it be created? Explain.

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

EPHESIANS 4

v.7-10 What is the background illustration in view here (see **Ps.68:12-18**)? Does this passage indicate that the Lord Jesus descended into hell or that He came **from** Heaven to earth? Explain.

v.11-13 How does this relate to the prayer of 3:20, 21? What are the purposes of the **gifts**? What does God use to equip His people (see 2 Tim.3:16, 17)? What are the saints to be doing? How is maturity described here (see **Heb.5:11-14**)? What is different about the unity of the Spirit in v.3 and the unity of the faith spoken of here?

v.13, 14 What is the difference between children and maturity in these verses? How are false doctrines developed (see Acts 20:30, **Gal.6:12**, 13, 2 **Pet.2:1-3**, 1 Kings 12:26-33)?

v.15, 16 What prevents the instability of the previous verse (see 2 **Tim.2:14-18**)? What 2 things are to be present in any word which we speak? How is it that the body will be built up?

v.17-19 Describe the natural condition of man. List specific characteristics

v.20, 21 How did we learn Christ? Do we hear Him or hear about Him? Explain

v.22-24 What needs to be done with the mind as described in vs.17-19?

v.25 What is to characterize all of our speech?

v.26 Is it ever permissible to be angry (see **Mk.3:4**, 5, Jn.2:14-17, Job 32:1-10, Ezk.3:14, **Ps.119:53**, **Neh.13:23-27**, Acts 17:16, 17)? Were any of these instances resulting from **personal insults or injuries**? What are we to be angry over, what are we not to **be**?

v.27 What is it that gives the devil a place / opportunity?

v.28 Why should we labor?

v.29 Why should we speak?

v.30 What grieves the Holy Spirit (see Jn.16:14)? What will be redeemed on that day (see **Rom.8:23**)?

v.31, 32 On what basis are we to forgive each other (see **Mt.18:21-35**)?

EPHESIANS 5 (Session 45)

v.1 What is the relationship between being a child and imitating God?

v.2 What does it mean to walk in love (see 1 Jn.3:16-18)? How has Christ loved us? "Sweet-smelling aroma" is the identical phrase that is used in **Gen.8:21**. What was the response of the Lord to this offering in Genesis? In the Lord Jesus?

v.3, 4 In what sense should these things not be named among believers? How is the giving of thanks the contrast to these?

v.5, 6 What is the evidence of being a saint? How is idolatry defined here?

v.7-14 What is to be our association with those walking in darkness? What are the **differences** between the fruit of the Spirit / light here and that of **Gal.5:22**? In what way are we to reprove / expose the deeds of darkness?

v.12 Why should we not speak of these things (see Deut.12:30, Ex.23:13)?

v.15-17 How do the wise walk? How is foolishness described? What is the relationship between being unwise, not redeeming the time, and foolishness?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

EPHESIANS 5

v.18-21 Considered in its grammatical structure, what does this passage teach us? The main verb is:

BE FILLED

The remaining verbs: **SPEAKING** **SMING** **GIVING THANKS** and **BEING SUBJECT** are subordinate to and attendant upon the main verb.

Outlined, the passage appears as follows:

BE FILLED (with the Spirit)

	SPEAKING	to one another
in Psalms	SINGING	to the Lord
in the name	GIVING THANKS	to God
in fear	BEING SUBJECT	to one another

In Col.3:15-17 what parallels and contrasts are seen?

v.22-33 What is the subject being addressed in this section? What do we learn about the Lord Jesus as Bridegroom? About the Church as bride? What specific things are the husband to do? the wife?

v.24 Is this an absolute directive with no exceptions (see Acts 5:1-11, 29)?

v.26, 27 How is the church to be sanctified and cleansed? What effect is the Word of God to have upon the church (see Rev.19:7, 8)?

v.31,32 Why is polygamy not the will of God for marriage?

EPHESIANS 6 (Session 46)

v.1-3 What is the reason set **forth** for obedience? What is the difference between obedience and honor? How would honoring your father prolong your days (see Deut.6:1-9)?

v.4 How ought children to be brought up? What does this involve (see Prov.13:24, 19:18, 22:15, 23:13, 14, 29:15, 17)?

v.5-9 How ought we to perform our duties? Whom are we actually serving in all that we do? To whom do **we look** to for reward? Explain.

v.10 What does it mean to be strong in the Lord (see 2 Cor.12:9, 10, Job 17:9, 2 Chron.27:6)?

v.11-13 Against whom is our struggle, men or spiritual powers? Explain. What is **required** to **stand** against them? What is a scheme?

v.14 What is truth (see Jn.17:17, 2 Thess.2:13, Ps.51:6, Ps.119:142, 151)? What role does the truth of the Word of God have in resisting the attacks of the enemy (see Mt.4:1-11)? What does a breastplate protect? How critical is guarding one's heart (see Prov.4:23, Mk.7:18-23)?

v.15 Why do we wear shoes? How is it that we should walk according to this verse?

v.16 What is the purpose of a shield? Where does faith come **from** (see Rom.10:17)? If the shield is **faith**, what then are the flaming darts **of the** evil one?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

EPHESIANS 6

v 17 What does a helmet protect? What is salvation? How does it protect our minds (see 2 Cor. 10:5)? What is the one offensive weapon we are given in this **battle**? The word translated "word" (Gk. *Rhema*) means "a specific utterance". How is this different from the Word of God considered as a whole? With which "word" are we to meet each individual **attack**?

v 18 What role does prayer play in this battle? How does the Holy Spirit contribute to our being able to pray in this way (see Rom. 8:26, 27)? Is this telling us to pray in tongues? Explain.

v.19, 20 How are we to preach the gospel? What is the source of this boldness?

PHILIPPIANS 2 (Session 47)

v 1, 2 How does v 1 provide the basis for our behavior in v.2? What is to characterize believers?

v 3, 4 What are we to think about ourselves? What are we to think about others? What is to occupy our concern? What place does self-interest and self-seeking have among believers?

v.5 Who is the example for believers?

v.6, 7 Even though He was God in the fullest sense, what did the Lord Jesus do? Was it robbery for Him to be equal with God? What is robbery? What is a **servant**? In what sense was the Lord Jesus made in the likeness of men (see Heb. 2:14-18)? In what sense was He not **like** men (see 2 Cor. 5:21, Heb 4:15)?

v 8 What does it mean to humble oneself, What was the extent of the Lord's obedience? What did it **mean** to die on a cross? What is the point of the Lord becoming obedient unto death in light of v.5 (see Mt. 16:24, Lk 9:23, Gal 5:24, 6:14)?

v.9-11 Who exalted the Lord Jesus? When was this done? Who exalts believers (see 1 Pet. 5:6)? When will each man's praise come to him from God (see 1 Cor. 4:5)? How should we live until that day (see vs.1-5)? Will anyone ever be exalted like the **Lord** Jesus? What will everyone in Heaven and earth do at the name of Jesus (see Isa. 45:22-25)?

v.12, 13 Are we to work **for** our salvation or work **out** our salvation (see Eph. 2:8-10)? What is the difference? How can a believer do good works? How dependent are we upon the Lord?

v.14-16 How are believers to live in this world? What is to be their occupation?

v.19-22 What distinguished Timothy **from** others? What are your own interests? What are the interests of Christ Jesus? How is proven worth developed? Who was able to observe this in him (see Acts 16:2, 1 Tim. 4:12)? How does a child serve **his** father? How does Timothy display the characteristics of a true disciple (see 1 Cor. 4:17)?

PHILIPPIANS 3 (Session 48)

v.1-3 What is false and true circumcision (see Rom. 2:28, 29, Gal. 6:12, 13, Col. 2:11)? What is true worship (see Jn 4:23, 24, Rom 12:1, 2)? What is false worship (see Mk. 7:6, 7)? **Why** is confidence in the **flesh** foolishness (See Prov 28:26, Jer. 17:5, Jn. 6:63, Rom. 7:18)?

v 4-6 Of **what** value is our religious ceremony, cultural heritage, position among men, education, enthusiasm and devotedness. or strict religious observance⁷ Paul calls all of these things confidence in what?

v 7, 8 "Gain" and "loss" are banking terms "Gain" means assets. the things of worth. value, and enrichment "Loss" means debts, things outstanding against us, impoverishment How did Paul think of **his** **fleshly attainments** before he was converted? How did he see them once he saw Christ? Once he knew the Lord Jesus, what did he think about everything in vs 4-6?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

PHILIPPIANS 3

v.9-11 What is his one & sire now? Where does righteousness come **from and** how is it attained (see Rom.1:16, 17, 2:21, 22, 4:4-6, 9:30-32, 10:4, 9, 10)? What does it mean to know Him (see Jn.17:3)? What 3 things are associated with **knowing** Him in v.10? What is the power of His resurrection (see Eph.1:19, 20, I Cor.4:19, 20, Rom.14:17, Phil.3:21)? Before **resurrection** comes suffering and death. What is the purpose of suffering (see Heb.5:8, I Pet.2:19-24, 4:12-19, 2 Cor.1:3-11)?

v.12 What had **Paul** not already obtained? What was He **determined** to do? What was the purpose for which **Christ** laid hold of him (see 2 Thess.2:14)?

v.13, 14 Does Paul forget everything **from** the past **or** **some things**? Explain. What is the goal for which he is striving?

v.15, 16 What does "perfect" mean here in contrast to v.12? What is the focus and desire of the **mature**? Why will God reveal to you if this is not your perspective? Whatever **our** level of understanding and maturity is, what should we do?

v.17-19 Are we ever to follow men (see I Cor.11:1, Gal.2:11-14)? Explain. What **makes** someone an enemy of the cross? In what sense is the **belly** a god? What does it **mean** to mind earthly things (see Mt.16:23, Col.3:2, 5)? What does it mean to boast in the cross (see Gal.6:14)?

v.20, 21 Our "conversation / citizenship / commonwealth is in Heaven. It is from Heaven that we derive our citizenship. How do the people of any tribe or culture behave? How do those of the culture of Heaven conduct themselves? What is the expectation of those whose birth is from Heaven?

COLOSSIANS 1 (Session 49)

v.4 What is the relationship between faith and love (see Gal.5:6, I Thess.1:3, I Cor.13:13)?

v.5 What is our hope (see Col.1:23, 27)?

v.6 What is the purpose of the gospel coming to believers? Can there be fruit apart **from an understanding** of grace? Explain.

v.9-14 What are the key elements of Paul's prayer? What part does spiritual understanding, wisdom, and knowledge play in the spiritual life? What is the purpose of power in v.11? How are we made meet / qualified to share in the inheritance of the saints? What does it mean to be in a kingdom? Redemption is a price paid to purchase a possession. Where is redemption to be found?

v.15-17 If God is invisible, in what sense is the Lord Jesus the image of **God** (see 2 Cor.4:4, Jn.1:1, 14, 18)? Does first born mean the first created **or** the heir and highest honored of all creation (see Ps.89:27, Deut. 21:15-17, Heb.1:6)? Who is the Creator? Could it be possible for the Lord Jesus to **be** created and yet be before all things? What is the entire creation totally dependent upon?

v.18 What characterizes the head as opposed to the members? What is the Lord Jesus the Head of (see Col.2:10)? What is He the beginning of? How does this "beginning" relate to Jn.1:1 and Rev.3:14? In **what sense** is the Lord Jesus firstborn in this verse (see I Cor.15:20-23, Acts 26:23)? What place is the Lord Jesus to have in your life? In what specific ways does the Lord Jesus "have the preeminence / first place" in v.15-18?

v.19 What **fullness** does the Lord Jesus possess (see Col.2:9, Jn.1:14-17, Col.2:3)? Why **was** the Father pleased with the Lord Jesus (see Mt.3:17, Jn.8:29)?

v.20-22 Reconcile means to bring enemies into subjection thereby establishing **peace** and **friendship**. What has the Lord Jesus reconciled to Himself (see Rom.5:10, 11, 8:20, 21, I Cor.15:23-28, 2 Cor.5:18-20)? Peace is a state of spiritual well-being. What is the primary sense of peace that the **cross has secured** (see Rom.5:1, Eph.2:14-18)? What is the purpose of **God** in reconciliation?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

COLOSSIANS 1

- v.23 What condition is stated for this goal to be attained?
- v.24, 25 Are the afflictions of Christ mentioned here that which He suffered on the cross or what Paul and other gospel servants suffer due to preaching the gospel? Explain.
- v.26, 27 What is the mystery?
- v.28, 29 What is the purpose of gospel ministry? What should **all** of our teaching **and** interaction with others focus upon? What resource is available to accomplish this?
- v.24-29 Why does Paul labor mightily? Does this describe your life?

COLOSSIANS 2 (Session 50)

- v.1-4 For what end was **Paul** laboring? What is encouragement? What type of wealth is he speaking of here? What is the relationship between wisdom / knowledge and Christ? What is the preeminent occupation of our lives (**see** Col.1:18, 27, 28)?
- v.3 What sources are there for wisdom and knowledge (see **Jas.3:15-17**)?
- v.4 What will keep us **from** being deluded?
- v.6, 7 How are we to walk and be built up? What does "in Christ" **mean** (see Jn.15:4, 5)? How do we become rooted, built up, and established?
- v.8-15 What is our only protection? What is true "in Him" and "with Him"?
- v.8 See v.2-4 What does it mean to be taken captive? What are the elementary principles of the world referred to here (see Col.2:20-23, Gal.4:3)?
- v.9 What does this mean?
- v.10 What do we partake of as being in Him?
- v.11-13 What does circumcision picture (see Ex.6:12, Jer.6:10, Lev.26:41, Phil.3:3)? What does baptism picture? How complete is the forgiveness of God?
- v.14 What was the certificate of debt against us (see Gal.2:10, 13, 3:21, 22, Rom.7:9, 10, 8:2-4, Eph.2:14-16)?
- v.15 Who were these rulers and authorities (see Eph.1:20, 21, 3:10, 6:12)?
- v.16 What is the significance of "therefore" here? Who is our judge (see Jas.4:12)? What do all these items have in common? Who was the Sabbath for (see Ex.31:16, 17)?
- v.17 What is the difference between a shadow and the reality? If Christ is the reality, what does this tell us about all the ceremonies and external ordinances of the Law which preceded Him?
- v.18, 19 What defrauds you of your prize and stunts growth? How do we grow? What is the warning about relying upon subjective experiences such as angel visitations, dreams, visions, and one's own understanding?
- v.20-22 Who submits themselves to such decrees? Why is the **Christian** not to be governed or influenced by such things? What does 2 Jn.8-11 have to say about this? What warning does Prov.30:6 and I Cor.4:6 give?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

COLOSSIANS 2

v.23 Of what value are these rules, regulations, systems, and formulas? What place do these things have for the Christian?

2 THESSALONIANS 2 (Session 51)

v.1 What type of gathering is this?

v.2 What **influences** o w minds (see 2 Cor.10:5)?

v.3 Who is responsible for our being deceived? What must take place before the day of the Lord **comes** (see I Tim.4:1-3, 2 Tim.4:1-5, Mt.13:31-33, 24:14, 24, Lk 17:26-33, 21:8, 12-19, 34-36, Rev.2:9, 3:9, 17:1-6)? What prepares the way for the **man** of lawlessness?

v.4, 9, 10 What characterizes this man (see Dan.7:17-25, 9:24-27, 11:29-39, Rev.13, 11:7, 8)?

v.2-5 Why did Paul tell them these things (see Mt.24:4, 5, 23-25, I Thess.5:1-5)?

v.6, 7 What is the difference between **what** restrains him and **who** restrains him (see Jn.15:26, 27, 16:7-11)?

v.7 What is the mystery of lawlessness (see Mt.13:33)? Who is the mother of abominations and immorality (see Rev.17:2-5)?

v.9 Are **performing** signs and wonders an evidence of **being truly** of God (see Mt.7:21-23, Rev.13:13-15)?

v.10 Why were these deceived? What must be done to be saved (see Rom.6:17, 18)?

v.11, 12 Why will God do this (see Prov.1:23-33)?

v.13 What elements comprise our salvation here?

What place does the truth have throughout this section (see v.2, 3, 5, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 17)?

v.14 What is the goal of our salvation? Glory is the outshining of the excellence of God's character.

v.13-15 What will ensure this taking **place**? What are the means of our salvation according to v.13?

v.16, 17 Who alone can accomplish this? What type of comfort do believers have (see 2 Cor.1:3-7)?

HEBREWS 1 (Session 52)

v.1 What is the emphasis of this verse? What is the difference between speaking "in" and speaking "through"? List the various portions and manners in which God spoke in the OT.

v.2 In what **sense** did this usher in the "last days"? How did God speak in His Son (see Jn. 1:18, 8:26-29, 40, 42, 10:25-32, 12:45-50, 14:6-11, Mt.24:35)? What sense of finality does God's speaking to us in His Son communicate to us? What is an heir? What is His inheritance (see Eph.1:18, 22)? How does the phrase "through Whom" relate to Gen.1:3, Jn.1:1-3, Col.1:16? The word "world" is literally "ages". The Lord Jesus created both the earth and the ages. What is the difference?

v.3 What do these 3 descriptions tell us about the Lord Jesus? How do these 3 descriptions explain Col.2:9? How does "purification" relate to Mk.2:5-12? How was purification accomplished (see Heb.9:11-15, 10:10-14)? Where has He been seated (see Eph.1:20-22, Phil.2:8-11)?

v.4-14 In what specific ways is the Lord Jesus superior to angels?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

HEBREWS 1

v.4 What do these names of the Lord Jesus mean: **Immanuel** - God with us (Mt.1:23), Jesus - Jehovah's salvation (Mt.1:21), King of kings and Lord of lords (Rev.19:16), Word (Jn. 1:1, Rev.19:13), Alpha and Omega (Rev.22:12, 13, 1:8). What names of the Lord Jesus are found in Isa.9:6?

v.5 When were these things spoken (see Ps.2:7, Acts 13:33)?

v.6 Whom does the Father command to worship? The word "worship" is the **same** as in Mt.4:10. What type of worship are we to render to the Lord Jesus (see Rev.5:11-14)?

v.7,8 What are angels called? What is the Lord Jesus called?

v.9 Why was the Lord Jesus **full** of gladness?

v.10 Of whom is this spoken (see v.8)?

v.11, 12 Who is unchanging (see Heb.13:8)?

v 13, 14 What is the difference between the Lord Jesus and the angels in their works?

HEBREWS 3 & 4 (Session 53)

HEBREWS 3

v.1 How are true believers described here? What is our focus to be? In what sense is the Lord Jesus **an** apostle? Apostle means sent forth with a commission. What is the main function of a high priest (see Heb.5:1)?

v.2-6 List the contrasts between Christ and Moses. What is the house of God (see I Tim.3:15)?

v.7-11 Read Ps.95:6-11. When is "today"? What does it mean to harden one's heart? When should we not harden our heart? What is the difference between seeing God's works and knowing His ways (see Ps.103:7)? What provokes the anger of God?

v.12, 13 What warning does this give us? This word for "fall away / departing" is used elsewhere only in Lk.8:13 and in I Tim.4:1. What does it mean? How is sin and its effects described here?

v.14, 15 What insures becoming a partaker of Christ? What is the relationship between "holding fast" and "hearing His voice"?

v.16-19 How many of Israel were truly saved? How many in the "church" are saved (see Mt.7:13, 14, 19-23, Rev.3:1-4, 15-20)? Are disobedience and unbelief the same? Explain.

HEBREWS 4

v.1 Why are we to fear?

v.2 When does the Word of God **become** profitable to us?

v 3-5 How is this rest **described** here? What parallel can be seen in 2 Cor.5:17 and Eph.2:10?

v.6 Who enters His rest? What is **belief**?

v.7 When is the time to believe?

v.8 How is the rest described here (see Deut 12:8-10)?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

HEBREWS 3 & 4

HEBREWS 4

v.9-11 What kind of rest is being described here? The word "rest / **sabbatism** / Sabbath-rest" is used only here in the NT and is not the same word used for the weekly Sabbath. What works have we ceased **from**? Are diligence and rest compatible? Explain.

v.12, 13 What is the relationship of v.12 to the preceding? What can the Word of God do which no **man** can? What implications does this have for psychotherapies? What does God know?

v.14-16 What kind of High Priest do we have? What should we then do? In what sense was the Lord **Jesu**: tempted in **all** things as we are; by experiencing temptation to every possible conceivable sin or by being tempted in the same manner that we are (see I **Jn.2:16**)?

HEBREWS 7 (Session 54)

Read Gen.14:17-24

v.1, 2 Which is first, king of righteousness or king of peace (see **Isa.32:17**, **Rom.5:1**, 14:17)? Explain

v.3 In what sense did this priest have no father or mother; literally or by having no recorded father or mother? Explain. What "sacrifice" did he bring to Abraham (see **Gen. 14:18**)? What does this picture?

v.3,4 Who was he like? What constituted his greatness?

v.4-10 Who pays homage, the greater or the lesser? Who blesses, the greater or the lesser? Since Abraham paid tithes to Melchizedek, who is the greater? Since Levi came **from** Abraham (through Isaac and Jacob), and Abraham had the promises, who is greater, Abraham or Levi? Who then is the greater of **Melchizedek** and Levi (see v.7, 9)?

v.11 On what basis did Israel receive the Law? Did the Law accomplish the perfection of righteousness (see v.18, 19)?

v.12 Has the priesthood changed? **As** such, what place does the Law have in the new priesthood? How is the Law described in v. 18, 19, **8:7**, 13, 9:9, 10, 10:1, 8, 9? Are Christians under the Law? Explain.

v.13-17 The fact that the Lord Jesus was not a Levite tells us what about His priesthood? On what basis did the Lord Jesus become a priest?

v.18-22 How is the Lord Jesus superior to the Law? Why is this a better hope? Why can He be a guarantee?

v.23-25 What is the Lord Jesus able to do? Why? Why couldn't the former priests do this?

v.26 How is the Lord Jesus described here?

v.26-28 Contrast the priesthood of Christ with that of Aaron.

HEBREWS 8 (Session 55)

v.1 What is the significance of a High Priest who is seated?

v.2-5 What kind of tabernacle is He talking about? Why must it be erected according to the pattern (see **Ex 25:40**, I Chron.28:19, **Ezk.40f**, **Zech 4**)? Has anything been built without a plan? What are the implications of this?

v.6 In each of these, why are they better than the first covenant?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

HEBREWS 8

v.7, 8 What **fault** was found with the **first** covenant?

v.9 What does it **mean** that God did not care for them?

v.10 What **was** the Law of Moses **written** upon (see 2 Cor.3:3, 7)? Where is His **Law** written **now** for the Christian? Is **being** the people of God different **now** for the **Christian** **than** it was for Israel (see Rom.9:6-8, 2 Cor.6:14 - 7:1, Rom.2:28, 29)?

v.11 **Why** will this instruction not be needed?

v.12 In what **sense** does God not remember **our** sins; in not **recalling** them to mind in order to judge us **or** in not having **them** in His memory at all? Explain.

v.13 What place does the Law have for the Christian?

HEBREWS 11 (Session 56)

v.1 Is this a definition or a description? What is **faith**? What is it based upon (see Rom.10:17)?

v.2 How is a testimony **obtained**, by faith or by works? Explain.

v.3 Why is it that it is by faith that we understand? How were the worlds / **ages made** (see Ps.33:6, 9)? How does 2 Cor.5:7 relate to our understanding?

v.4 If **Abel** did this by faith, what does this necessarily presuppose? **Was** it **Abel's** attitude **or** his offering that **God** testified about? Explain. In what **sense** does he still speak?

v.5, 6 What does it mean to walk with God(see Gen.5:21-24, Amos 3:8)? What pleases God (see Col.1:10, Heb.13:21, 1 Jn.3:22)?

v.7 What did Noah believe? How does the **ark** picture salvation? How is **fear** compatible with **faith**? How did he **become** an heir of righteousness?

v.8 What is the only appropriate response to the call / Word of God(see Gal.5:6)? How did he know where to go (see Acts 7:2, 3, Rom.8:14)?

v.9,10, 13-16 Why does the description "pilgrims and strangers" - 1 Pet.2:11 suit believers? What was his eye set upon? What of things that they had left? Who is God not **ashamed** of!

v.9-12 What is any promise dependent upon?

v.17 Why does God test us (see Jas.1:2-4, 2:21-23, 1 Pet.1:6, 7, Ex.15:25, 20:20, Deut.8:2, 3, 16, 17, 13:1-5, Job 23:10)?

v.17-19 How did the birth of Isaac prepare Abraham for the death of Isaac (see Rom.4:19-22)? Describe the process that led Abraham to the conclusion that God would raise Isaac from the dead. How **was** Gen.22:1-10 a type / illustration of Christ?

v.20 In what sense was it by faith that Isaac blessed his sons?

v.21 How is worship by faith (see Jn.4:23, 24)? What is the **significance** of Jacob worshipping leaning on top of his **staff** (see Gen.32:24-31, Ps.147:10)?

v.23 Why did Moses' parents hide him?

v.24-29 What does a choice to believe God necessarily entail? What must **be refused**, abandoned, chosen, embraced, and received?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

HEBREWS 11

v.30, 31 When had Rahab believed (see **Josh.2:8-14**)? What was her faith based upon?

v.32-40 What does true faith result in?

JAMES 2 (Session 57)

v.1-9 What is the motivation behind partiality? What place does self-seeking have in true Christianity? Are riches a sign of being blessed by God? Is poverty a sign of unbelief! Explain. **What** is the great law of the kingdom (see **Rom.13:8-10**)? Why can showing partiality never be obedience to the **will** of God? .

v.8-13 What was one of the chief purposes of the Law (see **Gal.3:24**)? What is the **fulfillment** of the Law? If you do not love in one point, how does this make one guilty of all? What is the law of liberty(see **v.8, Jas 1:25**)? How is love true freedom? What is the relationship between mercy, love, and liberty in these verses?

v.14-17 What type of works is James saying we must have: works of the law (see **Rom.3:28**); dead works (see **Heb.9:14**); works of the flesh (see **Rom.4:1, 2, Gal.5:19**); works of darkness (see **Rom.13:12**); wicked works (see **Col.1:21**); our own works (see **2 Tim.1:9, Heb.4:10**); **or** the work of faith (see **1 Thess.1:3, 2 Thess.1:11**); work of God (see **Jn.6:29, Rom.14:20**); faith working through love (**Gal.5:6**); and God working in you (see **Phil.2:13**)? James says a person described in v.14-17 has no faith. John says he has no _____ (see **1 Jn.3:16-18**).

v.18 Is it possible to visibly demonstrate the invisible reality of faith apart **from** an external act of obedience? Explain.

v.19 Is faith an acknowledgement of fact? What is faith?

v.20 If God is not at **work in** you, do you have genuine faith (see **Eph.2:8-10, Phil.2:12, 13**)?

v.21-23 The quote "Abraham believed God. ." occurred in **Gen.15:6**. Was he justified by faith at this time or by works? Abraham offered Isaac in **Gen.22**. Was he justified by faith at this time or by works? In whose sight are we justified by faith (see **Rom.4:2**)? In whose sight are we justified by works?

v.24 Justify means to declare righteous. Read **Lk.7:29, 30**. The multitudes justified God. Did they make God righteous **or** declare Him to be righteous? How does this relate to being justified by faith before God and **being** justified by works before men?

v.25, 26 In whose sight was Rahab justified by this deed? Read **Josh.2:1-14**. Had Rahab repented and believed before or after she received the spies?

2 PETER 1 (Session 58)

v.3,4 How will we become partakers of the Divine nature? What is the Divine nature (see **Rom.8:29, 2 Cor.3:17, 18, Jn.1:16, 17, 1 Jn.3:2, 3, Phil.3:20, 21**)? With respect to life and godliness, what do we lack? What are the means through which we experience this? What conditions must exist for a promise to be realized? What is in the world (see **Gal.1:4, 1 Jn.2:15-17**)?

v.5 What value does the Lord place upon diligence and self-discipline (see v.10, 15, **Rom.12:11, 1 Cor.9:27, 1 Tim.4:7, 15, 16, 2 Tim.2:15, Tit.2:11-14**)?

v.5-7 What qualities are we responsible to maintain and pursue in our lives?

v.8-11 What are the results if we have such qualities? What is the evidence of our being called and chosen? What is the difference between "blind" and "short-sighted / unable to see afar off"? How will an abundant entrance into the kingdom of the Lord be provided?

2 PETER 1

v.12 What does it **mean** to be established in the truth?

v.13-15 **What** did Peter have as his utmost concern as his death approached?

v.16 Why was he eager for them to be able to recall his teaching?

v.16-21 What is even more sure than the **greatest** of spiritual experiences? Did Peter urge them to follow him because of his experiences **or** to give heed to the Word of God? Do we **follow** the man of God **or** the Word of God? What will enlighten us even after the departure of the apostles?

v.20, 21 Why ought we to base our faith upon nothing else but the Scriptures? Are the Scriptures the ideas of men? How did the men who wrote the Scriptures know what to write? What does it mean that men were "moved" by the Holy Spirit?

I JOHN 1,2 (Session 59)

I JOHN 1

v.1-4 What was manifest? What association did John have with the Life? Why was he writing to them? Fellowship means to share in common. What connection is there between the Word of God and experiencing the manifested life in the Lord Jesus?

v.5-7 **God** is Light (v.5), God is Love (I Jn.4:8), God is Spirit (Jn.4:24). How do these 3 descriptions summarize the revealed nature of God? What is light; darkness? Describe the process of **walking**. What is the basis of fellowship with the saints? How **can** one be assured that the blood of Jesus cleanses him from all sin? What is the blood of Jesus associated with in the NT (see Mk.14:24, Lk.22:20, Acts 20:28, Rom.3:25, 5:9, I Cor.10:16, 11:25, Eph.1:7, 2:13, Col.1:14, 20, Heb.9:12-14, 12:24, 13:12, 20, I Pet.1:2, 19, I Jn.1:7, Rev.1:5, 5:9, 7:14, 12:11. These are all the NT references to the blood of Jesus)? Is the blood of Jesus ever to be "used" as a protection from evil, danger, or demons? Explain.

v.8-10 Sin (v.8), sins (v.9), and sinned (v.10). What are the distinctions between these? What is the remedy for committing sins (see Prov.28:13)? What can we confidently expect God to do? On what basis will God say that we have sinned (v.10)? Why ought we to confess when convicted?

I JOHN 2

v.1, 2 What was another purpose for his writing besides 1:4? Advocate is "one called alongside to help." How does the Lord Jesus "help" us when we sin? To what extent has the Lord Jesus satisfied the righteous demands of the holy God (propitiation)?

v.3-6 How do we know if we are genuine believers? How did the Lord Jesus "walk"?

v.7-11 What is another evidence of having genuine faith? What can be said of you if you do not **love** your brother?

v.12-14 What categories of believers are there? Are **all** "little children" (see I Jn.2:1, 28, 3:7, 18, 4:4, 5:21)?

v.15-17 Are the world and the things in it equivalent? Is it possible to love both the Father and the world? What is the world? What is **all** that is in it? What is it that **will** remain forever?

v.18, 19 How do we recognize antichrists, those who are either against Christ or presume to take His place?

v.20, 21 How do we know?

v.25 Who is this pronoun dependent upon?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

I JOHN 1,2

I JOHN 2

v.26 What is a third reason for his writing to them (see 1:4, 2:1)?

v 27-29 In what sense do we need no one to teach us? In what sense do we need teachers? What will bring shame at His coming? What is a third way we can be assured of being a genuine believer (see 2:3, 10)?

I JOHN 3-5 (Session 60)

I JOHN 3

v.1-3 What is the measure of the greatness of God's love? What will be the cause of our becoming like him? What is our standard to which we must become **conformed**? Is current Christian practice our standard of conduct?

v.4-10 How is sin **defined** here? What was one purpose of the Lord Jesus' appearing? Can genuine believers continue in **practicing** sin? Explain. If you are not practicing righteousness, what can you have no assurance of? Can one be like the devil and be of God? Why does a genuine believer not practice sin?

v.11-15 How are Cain and Abel **examples** of these truths? Why would the world hate believers? How is hate equivalent to murder?

v.16-18 In what sense are we to lay down **our** lives for the brethren? How should we love?

v.19-24 How will we know that we are of the truth (see 3:14, 2:10, 4:7, 20)? How will loving the brethren give assurance to our hearts that we are children of God even if we may have sinned? On what basis will prayer be answered? What are the 2 great commandments? What is the 4th test that assures us that we are of God (see 2:3, 10, 28)?

I JOHN 4

v.1-6 How do false spirits show themselves? On what basis have they been overcome? What is the 5th test if someone is **truly** of God (see 2:3, 10, 28, 3:24)?

v.7-14 How do we know love? Things that we do which are like the Lord Jesus are an evidence of what? Define love.

v.15-21 What gives confidence in the day of judgment? Why does perfect or mature love cast out fear? In this context, what is God like? How then are we like Him in this world? Why do we love? Is it possible to love God but not your brother? Explain.

I JOHN 5

v.1-5 Whom does the child instinctively love? What is the evidence of loving the children of God? What is the evidence of loving God? In what sense are believers overcomers? Are all believers overcomers or only some? Explain. What is the 6th evidence of being of God (see 2:3, 10, 28, 3:24, 4:6)?

v.6-12 What is the testimony? Water pictures what (see Eph.5:26)? What will the Spirit of God never be in conflict with? What is "the Life" to which John is referring (see 1:2, 3)? What is the 7th evidence of truly being born again (see 2:3, 20, 28, 3:24, 4:6, 5:4)?

v.13 What is the 4th reason for his writing to them (see 1:4, 2:1, 26)?

v 14, 15 What is the great condition for answered prayer (see Mt.6:10, 26:42)? What word describing prayer is repeated in these verses? What is the difference between asking and demanding or confessing?

NEW TESTAMENT KEY PASSAGES

I JOHN 3 - 5

I JOHN 5

v.16, 17 Are there categories of sin (see Jn.19:11, 2 Chron.21:13, Ezk.16:51, 52)? On what basis will the guilt and gravity of sin be measured (see Lk.12:47, 48, 20:47, Mt.11:20-24)? How does Prov.11:19 relate to sin unto death? How did the Pharisees commit this sin (see Mt.9:34, 12:24, 30-32)? How did Saul commit this sin (see I Sam.15:1-3, 9-11, 18, 19, 22, 23, I Chron.10:13, 14)? How did Judas (see Jn.6:70, 71, 12:4-6, Acts 1:24, 25)? Is prayer always to be made regardless of the sin committed (see Jer.7:16-20, 14:10-12)? What summarizes sin unto death (see Jer.11:9-15)?

v.18 How are we kept from sin? What is the final evidence of **being** born **again** (see 2:3, 10, 28, 3:24, 4:6, 5:4, 12)?

v.19-21 The **world** "lieth in wickedness" (KJV), "lies in the power of the evil one" (NASB), "is under the control of the evil one" (NIV). Which of two **realms** are all men under (see Acts 26:18, Col.1:13)? What is the purpose of understanding? Where does it come **from** (see I Cor.2:9-16)? Who is the true God? What idols are we to keep ourselves **from** (see Ezk.14:3, Col.3:5)?

REVELATION 1 (Session 61)

v.1 What is this book revealing?

v.11-13 Where did John find the Son of Man? Who is the Son of Man (see Dan.7:13, 14, Mt.24:30, Rev.14:14)? What type of robe was He wearing (see Ex.28:2)? Gold represents what is of God: enduring, costly, and untarnished. He is girded across His breast. What does this communicate to us?

v.14 What does whiteness portray (see Prov.16:31, 20:29, Dan.7:9, 10)? What **will** the fire do (see I Cor.3:13-15)? What type of perception does the Lord Jesus have (see Heb.4:13)?

v.15 What will happen wherever the Lord walks? Where does He walk (see Rev.2:1)? Who appeared to Daniel (see Dan.10:5, 6)? Describe His word (see Ps.29:3-9).

v.16 What is in His right hand (see v.20)? How does this illustrate Eph.1:20-22? What is the sharp two-edged sword (see Eph.6:17, Heb.4:12, Rev.19:15)? What do we see in the face of Jesus (see 2 Cor.4:6)?

v.17 What is the only proper response one may have when seeing the glory of God (see Ex.3:6, Isa.6:5, Ezk.1:28, 3:23, Acts 9:3, 4)? **Who** is the First and the Last (see 22:12, 13, 1:8)?

v.18 What does the One who has the keys do? What keys does the Lord Jesus have (see 3:7)?

v.19.20 How does v.19 provide an outline for the **book** of Revelation (see 4:1)? What is a lampstand and its purpose (see Zech.4)?

REVELATION 2, 3 (Session 62)

The messages to the 7 churches have significance in several ways. They **speak** to the individual churches addressed. They speak to individual believers. They outline the course of the church's history.

Ephesus - The Apostolic Era (until about 100 AD)

Smyrna - The church under Rome's 10 edicts of persecution (until about 300 AD)

Pergamum - The worldly church as the state religion of Rome (until about 400 AD)

Thyatira - The Roman Catholic system (beginning about 400 AD)

NEW TESTAMENT K N PASSAGES

REVELATION 2, 3

Sardis - The Protestant system (**beginning about** 1500 AD)

Philadelphia - The revived missionary church (beginning about 1700 AD)

Laodicea - The **lukewarm** church of the last days (beginning in the early 1900's AD)

Each message to the 7 churches contains:

(1) A description of the Lord Jesus as found in the vision of chapter 1 which specifically relates to the condition of that assembly.

(2) The Lord's statement, "I know..."

(3) A message to the overcomer

(4) A call to hear what the Holy Spirit is saying.

Only **Smyrna** and Philadelphia have no word of **reproof**; the suffering church and the obedient church. Only these 2 churches are contrasted with the pretended "church which is actually a synagogue of Satan.

From these 7 messages, what does the Lord specifically commend? What does the Lord **specifically** condemn?

What is an overcomer (see I **Jn.5**:1-4)?

REVELATION 2

v.4 What is our "first" love (see Lk.15:22 where the same **Greek** word is translated "best")?

v.6, 15 **Nicolaitan** comes from 2 Greek words, *Nikao* - "I conquer" and *Laos* - "the common people"
What does the Lord Jesus hate in His church (see 3 **Jn.9, 10**)?

v.10 If Christians have authority over "all the power of the enemy" - Lk.10:19, and the Lord Jesus has all authority in heaven and earth - **Mt.28**:18, then how could Satan cast some of them into prison where they would die?

v.13 "**Antipas**" means "**against all**". What does it mean to be a **faithful** witness?

v.20 What are the tests of a true prophet of God (see Deut.13:1-11, **18**:18-22, Jer.23:14-22, I **Jn.4**:1-6)?

REVELATION 3

v.8 Why was the open door set before them?

"Laodicea" means "the people's rights". What is the focus of those whose orientation is "rights"?

v.15, 16 Coming into the city of Laodicea travelers encounter a natural cold spring of water for their refreshment. On the opposite side of the city, there is a natural hot spring for healing. How does this relate to the Lord's statements to this church?

v.17 How does this relate to their spiritual condition and to John 15:5?

THE DISCIPLESHIP EXPERIENCE
Every disciple when he is fully trained will be like his master - Lk 6:40

BASIC
DOCTRINE

BASIC DOCTRINE

GOD (Session 1)

GENESIS 1: 1 *"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth."*

- 1) When **did** this occur?
- 2) What does this tell us about God in relation to time?
- 3) What does this tell us about God in relation to space?
- 4) What else can we learn about God **from** this verse?
- 5) What did God do here?
- 6) What properties and /or conditions must exist for something to be created? What does this tell us about God (see Acts 17:24, 25)? What does this tell us about the creation (see Heb.11:3)?
- 7) What contrasts are present in this verse?
- 8) What is God **not** from this verse? If God were the sum of all creation or a spirit permeating or living in all of creation (as in Hinduism), what impossible contradictions would exist in His being if this were so?
- 9) What necessary moral consequences flow from the fact that God created?
- 10) How does this verse disprove evolution? Did God use evolutionary means to bring about the **universe** as we know it? Explain.
- 11) Why does the Bible not begin with a philosophical inquiry into the being and nature of God?
- 12) What is the foundational spiritual principle found in this first verse of the Scriptures?

GOD (Session 2)

GOD IS SPIRIT - Jn.4:24 The following characteristics relate to God as Spirit.

Living Ps.42:2, Acts 14:15. What distinguishes life from non-life? Are **all** living things identical? What differing types of life can we observe (see 1 Cor.15:39)? Can we expect that a dog **will** understand everything about a man? Can we expect that man **will** understand everything about God? Explain.

Invisible 1 Tim.1:17. Will we ever see God (see Mt.5:8, 1 Tim.6:16)? Explain

Incorporeal (not made up of matter) Lk.24:39. If God has no form or bodily parts, what do these passages mean (see Isa.65:2, Neh.1:6, Ps.34:16, Ps.91:4)?

Infinite Ps.90:2, Ps.139:7-10, 1 Kings 8:27, Rev.4:8. Where is God? With respect to what is God infinite?

Personality Ps.139:17, Jas.1:18, Gen.28:13, Ps.78:40, Ezk.6:9, Isa.43:24, Ps.147:10, 11, Zeph.3:17
What are the basic elements of personality that God possesses?

Self-Sufficient Acts 17:25. Does God have any needs? Explain

Omnipotent (all powerful) Job 42:2, Lk.1:37. What can God do? What can God not do (see Hab.1:13, 2 Tim.2:13, Heb.6:18, Tit.1:2)? Does this contradict Lk.1:37? Explain.

Immutable (unchanging) Mal.3:6, Jas.1:17, Ps.119:89, Heb.6:17, Heb.13:8. Does Jer.18:8 contradict this? Explain Does the fact that God doesn't change mean that He must always do the same things at all times (see Josh 5:12)? Explain.

BASIC DOCTRINE

GOD

GOD IS SPIRIT

Omniscient (all knowing) Ps.139:4, Mt.11:27, I Cor.2:10, 11, Ps.147:5, Isa.46:9, 10, Ps.147:4, Mt.10:29, 30, Mt.6:8, I Sam.23:11, I Cor.4:5. List the specific categories of things that God knows.

GOD (Session 3)

GOD IS LIGHT - I Jn.1:5 The following characteristics relate to God as light

Trinity I Cor.8:6, Jn.1:1, 14, Acts 5:3, 4. In these verses, who is referred to as God?

a) What do these Old Testament passages and their New Testament parallels tell us about the Lord Jesus? Isa.6:1 and Jn.12:37-41, Joel 2:32 and Rm.10:9, 13, Isa.40:3 and Mt.3:3, Ps.68:18 and Eph.4:7, 8, Isa.45:23 and Phil.2:10, Deut.32:39 and Jn.8:58.

b) What attributes of God are seen in the Lord Jesus in each of the following verses? Jn.1:4, Heb.7:3, Heb.13:8, Jn.14:6, I Jn.5:20, I Jn.3:16, I Jn.4:16, Lk.1:35, Jn.17:5, Mt.28:20, Col.2:3, Mt.28:18, Isa.9:6.

c) What works of God are ascribed to the Lord Jesus in the following verses? Jn.1:3, Col.1:16, Jn.5:27-29, Col.1:17, Heb.1:3, Mt.25:31, 32, Mk.2:10.

d) What was the Lord Jesus willing to receive from men and angels in the following verses? Jn.5:23, Jn.20:28, Heb.1:6, Rev.5:8-14.

e) What claims did the Lord Jesus make about Himself in the following verses? Mt.22:42-45, Jn.5:23, Jn.8:19, Jn.8:58, 59, Jn.10:28-33, Jn.14:8, 9, Jn.17:3, 5.

f) What do these Old Testament verses tell us about the Messiah? Isa.7:14, Isa.9:6, Mic.5:2, Ps.45:6, 7, Ps.110:1, Jer.23:5, 6.

g) What is the Angel / Messenger of the Lord revealed to be in the following verses? Gen.16:7-13, Gen.22:11-18, Ex.3:2-4, Jud.13:15-23. The Angel of the Lord is never mentioned in the New Testament. Based upon who He was revealed to be in the Old Testament and that He never appears in the New Testament, who do we conclude that He is? (Note: both the Hebrew and the Greek words for "Angel" also mean "Messenger" and are translated that way in various Old and New Testament passages).

h) How do these Old Testament verses demonstrate the Trinity at work? Gen.1:26, Gen.11:7, Isa.6:8, Isa.48:16?

i) What is true of the Holy Spirit from the following verses? Heb.9:14, Ps.139:7, I Cor.2:10, Lk.1:35, Neh.9:20, Rom.15:30, Jn.16:13, I Cor.2:11, Eph.4:30, I Cor.12:11, 2 Cor.13:14, 2 Cor.3:17.

j) What works of God are seen in the Holy Spirit from the following verses? Gen.1:1, 2, I Cor.12:4-6, Jn.6:63, I Pet.1:10-12.

Unity Deut.6:4, I Tim.2:5. In what sense is God one?

Glory Ex.33:18-23. What is the glory of God? What is the united purpose and practice of the Godhead (see Jn.17:1, Jn.16:13, 14)?

BASIC DOCTRINE

GOD (Session 4)

GOD IS LIGHT - 1 Jn.1:5 The following characteristics relate to God as light

True "...the only true God...Thy word is truth..." - Jn.17:3, 17

Define "truth" Are the following statements true or false? Explain your answer for each

- a) Truth can be known. b) Truth can be communicated. c) Truth is not a matter of one's own perspective. d) There is absolute truth.

Truth is one, i.e., anything that is true is in harmony with all other truths. Agree / disagree. **Explain.**

The Bible contains both absolute truth (i.e. All have **sinned**) and relative truth (i.e. **Lazarus** is dead). Agree / disagree. Explain.

The only valid basis upon which anything **can** be known for certain is if there be revelation **from** an infinite, personal, non-arbitrary source. Agree / disagree. Explain.

Righteous / Just "**For the Lord is Righteous: He loves righteousness**" - Ps.11:7. What is the basic idea of righteousness? What does this tell us about the nature of God? What is meant by justice (see Ps.58:10, 11, Mt 10:41, 42, Mt.16:27)?

Jealous "**For you shall not worship any other god, for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God**" - Ex.34:14. In what sense is God jealous? Is jealousy on our part appropriate in some or in no situations (see Gal.5:19, 20, 2 Cor.11:2)?

Hate Ps.5:4-6, Ps.11:5, Jer.12:8, Hos.9:15. Does **God** love everyone? Explain. What is hate as it relates to God?

Sovereign 1 Chron.29:11, 12, Eph.1:11, Col.1:17, Heb.1:2, 3, Prov.21:1. Is there anything outside the realm of God's ordering and control? Explain.

Holy "**Holy. Holy. Holy, is the Lord God Almighty...**" - Rev.4:8. How is holiness different from righteousness? What does it mean to be holy?

GOD (Session 5)

GOD IS LOVE - 1 Jn.4:8 The following characteristics relate to God as love

Love Describe the love between the Father and the Son (see Jn.3:35, Jn.5:20, Jn.10:17, Jn.14:31, Jn.15:10).

- a) What elements comprise God's love to man (see Eph.2:4-8)?
- b) How can an inferior / subordinate show love to a superior (see Jn.14:15, 23, 24, Jn.15:9, 10, 1 Jn.5:3)?
- c) What is the relationship between purity and love (see 1 Tim.1:5, 1 Pet.1:22)?
- d) Is love primarily an emotion (see Mt.5:44)? Explain.
- e) The following verses use a different word for love (Gk. **Phileo** - affectionate devotion). What **element(s)** does this add to the concept of love (see Jn.16:27, 1 Cor.16:22, 1 Pet.1:22, Heb.13:1)?
- f) What do these tell us about true love (see Mk.10:21, Eph.4:15)?
- g) Is God's love unconditionally given to everyone (see Rom.8:35-39, Lam.3:22, 23, Ps.78:58, 59, Hos.9:15, Mal.1:2, 3)? Explain.

BASIC DOCTRINE

GOD

Love

h) What is the difference between God's love for the world and His love for the believers (see Jn.3:16, Jn.14:21-23)?

Compassion / Mercy Eph.2:4, Lk.10:33-37. Define mercy. Is God obligated to show mercy **equally to all** (see Rom.9:15-18)?

Patience / Longsuffering Ps.78:38, 2 Pet.3:9. Towards what is the patience of God directed in these verses?

Providence / Benevolence Acts 14:17, Mt.5:44, 45, Lk.6:32-35. How else is **the goodness and** love of God shown to men?

Grace 2 Cor.8:9, Eph.2:5-8, Eph.1:7, 8, Tit.2:11, 12. What is **grace**?

Good Ps.119:68, Mk.10:18

Guide Ex.15:13

Joy Zeph.3:17

Preserver Deut.32:10

Savior Isa.12:2

Kindness Rom.2:4, Eph.2:7, Lk.6:35

MAN (Session 6)

"Then God said, 'Let us make man in our image, according to our likeness; and let them rule...over all the earth...in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them'" - Gen.1:26, 27.

What attributes of God would you expect to be seen in man **from** the above?

What was man's relationship to the creation to be? Is this a present reality (see Rom.8:20-25, Heb.2:5-8)? Explain.

As being created, what does this tell us about man?

Many people believe that there is no God. They think that man was not created but rather evolved **from** other life-forms. What are the implications of evolution with respect to:

- (1) humanness in contrast to animals.
- (2) responsibility/ accountability.
- (3) purpose.
- (4) morality.
- (5) man's place in the universe.

Ps.58:3 When is a man constituted a human being? What does this **tell** us about abortion?

Gen.2:15-17, Jn.8:34, 36. What is freedom? In what sense were Adam and Eve **free**?

Compare Mk.8:35 and Lk.9:25. Man is viewed as a unity, as acting as one. See 2 Cor.5:10. Is it possible for one's heart to be right and the actions through the body to be **sinful**? Explain.

Mt.10:28. What aspects of man's constitution are noted here? Man is seen as **having** two parts. What is the soul capable of (see Ezk.18:4, Ps.107:9, Lev.26:11, Job 30:5, S.of S. 1:7)?

I Thess.5:23. Man is viewed here as having 3 parts. What are the general aspects of each part? See I Cor.6:12, 13, 9:27. **Describe** the relative roles of each aspect of man's constitution.

Rom.8:16, I Cor.6:17. What role does the human spirit take?

What is the purpose of the body (see 2 Pet.1:13, I Cor.6:13, 2 Cor.4:7, Heb.10:5)?

Amos 3:3, 1 Jn.1:7. On what basis does fellowship exist?

BASIC DOCTRINE

MAN

Mt.25:46, Acts 24:15. How long will man exist?

Gen.2:18, I Cor.11:9. What is the created role of the woman in relation to the **man**?

Gen.2:24. Man is viewed as one yet as two. How does male and female being one relate to the image of God?

Describe man and his environment as created by God (**see** Gen.1:28, 31, 2:8, 9, 25)

Gen.2:15. Could man have been like God without working? Explain.

SIN (Session 7)

What characterized the nature of sin as seen in its origin in **Ezk.28:15-18** and Isa.14:11-14?

Review OT Key Passages, Session 2.

Gen.3:1-13

What is the essence of sin?

Consider **carefully** the steps that led to sin, the nature of temptation, and the relationship between **Eve, the Lord**, and Satan during this process.

Describe how sin came to be.

SIN (Session 8)

What do these verses tell us about the extent of sin (see Gen.3:16-19, **Rom.3:23**, 8:19-22, Job 15:14-16, Job 25:5, 6, **Prov.20:9**, Ps.14:1-3, **Rom.3:9-18**, I Kings 8:46)?

Jn.19:11. Are some sins worse than others? Explain.

Ezk.16:51, 52, 2 Chron.21:13. Are all men equally evil? Explain.

What effects has sin had upon our: MINDS - Rom.1:28-31, 8:5-7, Eph.4:17-19 BODES - **Rom.1:24, Eph.2:3**, 4:19 HEARTS - Rom.1:21, Mk.7:20-23, Eph.4:18, **Gen.6:5** WILL - Rom.1:32, **Jn.8:34, Rom.7:14-24, Jn.5:40**.

What penalties does sin bring (see **Rom.6:23, Ezk.18:20**, Prov.14:12, **Rom.2:5-8**, 2 **Thess.1:S-10**, Gal.6:7, 8)?

How did sin enter the world (see **Rom.5:12**)?

Rom.5:15-17. What resulted for all men because of Adam's sin?

What connection has developed **because** of sin (see I **Jn.3:8**, 10, Acts 26:18, 2 **Cor.4:4, Jn.8:44**)?

What do men, by their **basic** nature, lack (see 2 **Tim.3:4, Jn.5:42, Jn.3:19, Rom.3:11**)?

Describe man's abilities since sin (see **Rom.5:6, 8:7, 8**).

Against whom is sin committed (**see Ps.51:4, Mt.18:21**)?

Rom.2:15. What is conscience?

BASIC DOCTRINE

SIN

What else do we learn about conscience **from** the following(see I Cor.10:29, I Tim.4:2, I Tim.1:5, 2 Cor.1:12, 1 Cor.8:7, Rom.9:1)? What is its standard of right and wrong? **Does** everyone's **conscience** direct them to do good (see Prov.30:20)? Is **our** conscience to be our guide? Explain.

Mt.9:11-13. How do these diseases illustrate sin and its effects: fever - lame - blind - **mute / dumb** - deaf - leprosy - withered hand - palsy - epilepsy?

SIN (Session 9)

Sin has resulted in all men becoming:

GUILTY (deserving of punishment) - Ps.32:5, Jas.2:9, 10, Jas.4:11, 12, Prov.20:9

CORRUPT - Rom.3:9-18, Ps.14:1-3, Gen.6:11,12, Eph.4:17-19, 22, Mk.7:20-23, Job15:14-16, Gal.6:7, 8, Rom.1:24, Eph.2:3

in BONDAGE / POWERLESS / CAPTIVES - Jn.8:34, Rom.6:16-23, 2 Pet.2:19, Rom.7:7-24, Eph.2:3, Rom.5:6, Rom.8:7, 8, Ps.16:2, Isa.64:6, Jer.13:23, Job14:4, Ps.49:7, 8, Jn.6:44, 65, Jn.8:44, Acts 26:18, 2 Cor.4:4, I Jn.3:8-10, I Jn.5:19

MISERABLE - Mt.11:28, Isa.57:20, 21, Ps.16:4, Ps.32:3, 4, 10

DEAD - Rom.5:17, 6:23, Eph.2:1, 5, 4:18, Rev.20:13-15

ENEMIES - Rom.5:10, Col.1:21, Jas.4:4

DARKENED - Rom.1:21, Jn.12:35, 36, Eph.4:18, I Jn.2:11, 2 Cor.4:4

CHRTST (Session 10)

Review Basic Doctrine, Session 3. Is the Lord Jesus **fully** God (see Jn.1:1, Col.2:9)? Explain. Which verses will you use to demonstrate this truth?

Why did the Lord Jesus become man (see Jn.1:14, 18, Heb.1:2, 3, 1 Tim.1:15, Mk.10:45, Lk.19:10, Ps.40:6-8, Heb.2:14, 17, I Jn.3:5, 8)?

How did the Lord Jesus become man (see Isa.7:14, Lk.1:30-35, Mt.1:2-23, Phil.2:5-8)?

What did He empty Himself of (see Phil.2:5-11, Jn.17:4, 5)?

How did He live while upon earth (see Jn.8:29, 5:19, 30, 8:28, 12:49, 14:10, 4:34, Lk.2:49, 3:21, 22, Lk.4:1, 14, 5:16, 17, 6:12, 9:18, 28, 29, 10:21, 22, 11:1, 22:17, 19, 31, 32, 40-46, 23:46, Heb.9:14, Acts 10:38)?

Describe the Lord's quality of life as a man (see Jn.8:29, 46, 17:4, 2 Cor.5:21, Heb.4:15, 7:26, 1 Pet.2:22).

What do these verses tell us about the moral perfection of the Lord Jesus (see Jn.1:17, Mt.11:19, 29, Lk.2:40, 51, Mk.3:5, Lk.19:41, Jn.11:5, Mk.10:13-16, 21, Mt.9:36, Jn.8:11, Lk.10:21, Jn.7:7, Jn.2:14-17)?

BASIC DOCTRINE

CHRIST (Session 11)

"Jesus said to him, "Follow Me"" - Mt.8:22. "I gave you an example that you should do as I did to you" - Jn.13:15.

How did the Lord Jesus conduct Himself with the following types of people and in the following contexts?

In religious meetings - Mt.4:23, 9:35-38, Mk.1:21-28, 3:1-6, 6:2-6, Lk.4:16-37, 13:10-17, Jn.6:41-67, 7:14-44, 8:12-20, 10:22-39, 18:19-21.

At dinner - Lk.5:29-39, 7:36-50, 10:38-42, 11:37-54, 14:1-24, 19:1-27, 22:14-34, Jn.12:1-8

With enthusiasts / fans - Lk.8:4, 9, 10, 9:57-62, 11:27-32, 14:15-35, Jn.2:23-25, 6:2, 11, 14, 15, 25-41, 8:30-59, 12:12-19.

Outcasts - Lk.5:12-14, 29-32, 7:36-50, 8:26-39, 43-48, 13:11, 12, 18:35-43, 19:1-10, Mk.7:24-30, Mt.9:10, 11, Jn.4:4-26, 5:1-14, 9:1-11, 35-41.

Children - Mt.18:1-14, Mk.10:13-16, Lk.18:15-17.

Devil - Mt.16:23, Lk.4:1-13, Jn.12:31, 14:30.

Multitudes - Mt.9:36, 14:14, Mk.6:33, 34, Lk.6:17-19.

Rich - Mk.12:41-44, Lk.6:24, 25, 12:13-21, 16:14, 15, 19-31, 18:18-30, 19:1-10.

Self-righteous - Lk.5:30-39, 6:1-5, 10:25-37, 16:14, 15, 18:9-14.

Hypocrites - Mt.23:13-36, 27:1-14, Lk.6:39-46, 11:37-54, 12:54-59, 13:14-17, Jn.8:1-11.

Legalists (who say, "my rules are the same as God's law") - Mk.7:1-13, 6:6-11, 10:25-37, 15:1-32, Jn.5:16-18, 36-47.

Hardhearted - Mt.26:57-68, Mk.12:1-12, Lk.5:17-26, 11:29-32, 17:20, 21, 20:1-8, 22:52, 53, 66-70, Jn.2:14-22, 18:19-23.

Sincere - Mt.8:5-13, 9:18-30, 11:2-6, 15:20-28, 20:29-34, Mk.12:28-34, Lk.4:38, 39, 5:12-14, 18-25, 7:6-10, 18:35-43, 23:39-43, Jn.1:36-42, 43-51, 3:1-15, 4:39-42, 46-54, 11:21-44, 20:11-18.

Family - Mt.12:46-50, Mk.3:21, Lk.2:48, 49, 8:19-21, Jn.2:3-5, 12, 7:3-8, 19:26, 27

Politicians - Mt.27:11-14, Lk.13:31, 32, 23:7-12, Jn.18:33-38, 19:9-11.

CHRIST (Session 12)

"Jesus said to him, 'Follow Me'" - Mt.8:22. "I gave you an example that you should do as I did to you" - Jn.13:15.

How did the Lord Jesus respond to His own disciples when they displayed:

Ignorance - Mt.3:14, 15, 9:14-17, 11:2-6, 13:10-23, 36-52, 17:10-13, 19-21, 18:1-14, 21-35, 19:10-12, 25, 26, 27 through 20:16, 24:1 through 25:46, 26:17-19, Mk.11:20-26, Lk.9:33-36, Jn.4:31-38.

Worldliness - Mt.8:21, 22, 16:24-28.

Pride - Mk.9:33-37, 38-50, 10:41-45, Lk.9:54-56.

Unbelief - Mt.8:23-27, 14:30, 31, 26:33-35, Mk.16:14, 15, Lk.22:60-62, 24:13-32, 36-43, Jn.20:11-29.

BASIC DOCTRINE

CHRIST

Need of instruction - Mt.5:1 through 7:27, 9:36-38, 10:1 through 11:1, 15:32, 38, 17:9, 22-27, 18:15-20, 19:23, 24, 20:17-19, 21:1-7, 23:1-13, 26:1, 2, 26-30, 28:16-20, Lk.10:1-20, 10:21-24, 16:1-13, 18:1-8, 24:44-49, Jn.13 through 16.

Unconcern / irritation at others' needs - Mt.14:15-21, 15:21-28, 19:13-15, 26:6-13, 36-46, 50-54, Mk.10:46-52, Jn.9:1-7.

Fear - Mt.14:25-31, 17:1-8.

Self-seeking - Mk.10:35-40.

Reproof - Mt.15:12-14, 15:21-23, 20:20-28, 26:20-25, Mk.1:37-39, 4:36-41, 5:30-34, 8:31-38, Lk.5:3-11, 10:38-42, Jn.6:60-70, 11:7-16.

Lack of responsiveness - Mt.15:15-20, 16:5-12, Mk.6:49-52, Lk.9:43-45, Jn.2:23-25, 8:31-59, 21:3-14, 15-19, 19-23.

Responsiveness / belief - Mt.16:15-21, Lk.11:1-13, 17:5-10, Jn.1:35-39, 43-51.

Self-confidence - Mt.26:31-35

CHRIST (Session 13)

The offices of the Lord Jesus are three. He is prophet, priest, and king. He is the Way (King), the Truth (Prophet), and the Life (Priest).

PROPHET Acts 3:20-23, Jn.1:1, 14, 16, 3:11, 32, 34, 4:19, 25, 26, 41-44, 5:24, 25, 34, 43, 47, 6:45, 63, 68, 7:16-18, 46, 8:14, 16, 26, 28, 31, 32, 37, 38, 40, 45, 47, 51, 9:39, 12:46, 48-50, 18:37, Mt.7:28, 29, Mk.1:38.

As the Word He speaks to our ignorance, blindness, delusion, futility, foolishness, dullness, hardness, demonic wisdom, distortion, and enmity. He is the image of the invisible God (Col.1:15), and has fully set forth, declared, and explained Him (Jn.1:18, Heb.1:2).

PRIEST As priest, what works are performed by the Lord Jesus (see Heb.9:11-15, I Tim.2:5, Jn.17:1-26, Heb.4:14-16, 7:22-28, 9:24, 25)?

KING What are the primary things that a king does (see I Sam.8:20, 2 Sam.11:1, Prov.8:15, 16:10-15, 20:8, 26, 28, 29:4, 14)?

CHRIST (Session 14)

What do the following symbols / illustrations tell us about the Lord Jesus?

WORD - Jn.1:1 DOOR - Jn.10:7, 9 SHEPHERD - Jn.10:11, 14, 16, 27, 28, I Pet.5:4, Heb.13:20

VINE - Jn.15:1-8 LIGHT - Jn.1:4, 8:12, 12:35 LAMB - Jn.1:29, I Pet.1:19, Rev.5:6, 8 BRIGHT

MORNING STAR - 2 Pet.1:19, Rev.22:16 ALPHA & OMEGA - Rev.1:18, 22:12, 13 ROOT &

OFFSPRING OF DAVID - Rev.5:5, 22:16 THE WAY - Jn.14:6 PASSOVER - I Cor.5:7, Ex.12

ROCK - I Cor.10:4, Ex.17:1-7 MANNA - Jn.6:31f, Ex.16 TABERNACLE - Jn.1:14, Heb.9:1-15,

10:19-21 SERPENT IN WILDERNESS - Jn.3:14, Num.21:4-9 TEMPLE - Jn.2:19-22

BASIC DOCTRINE

CHRIST

PHYSICIAN - Mt.9:10-13 KING - Jn.18:36-37

SALVATION (Session 15)

SUBSTITUTION

Why do men die (see Gen.2:17, Ezk.18:4, Rom.6:23)? What caused the Lord Jesus' death (see Jn.10:17, 18, Mt.27:50, Isa.53:12)?

For what reasons did the Lord Jesus die (see Isa.53:5, 8, I Cor.15:3, Rom.5:6, 8, I Pet.3:18, Rom.6:10, 8:3)?

What two ideas are contained in the word "for" (see 2 Cor.5:14, Gal.3:13)?

What is the essence of substitution (see Rom.5:12-21, 2 Cor.5:21, Isa.53:6, Gen.22:12-14)?

Review the Day of Atonement in OT Key Passages, Session 24. How does this illustrate the Lord Jesus being our substitute?

PROPTIATION

Heb.9:14. For whom or for what was the death of Christ intended in this verse? What necessitated His being offered up unto God (see Heb.9:22, Rom.1:18, Jn.3:14 [Num.21:4-9], Rom.2:5, 8, 9, Heb.10:27, 30, 31)?

"Propitiation" means "satisfaction". What was it that was satisfied by the death of the Lord Jesus (I Jn.2:2, 4:10, Rom.3:25, Isa.53:10, 11)?

The word "propitiation" in Rom.3:25 is the same word for "mercy seat" in the Old Testament. "Seat" here means a place where mercy is given. What made this a mercy seat and not a judgment seat (see Lev.16:2, 11-17, 32-34. Heb.9:3-15)?

What was the most significant aspect of the mercy seat (see Ex.25:17-22)?

What was under the mercy seat (see Heb.9:4)? What do each of these items represent: with respect to Israel (see Ex.31:18 - 32:8 [Law], Num.11:1-6, 21:5 [Manna], Num.17:1-10 [Rod]); with respect to Christ (see Jn.6:31-35 [Manna], Eph.1:19, 20 [Rod], Jn.8:29 [Law])?

What do the Cherubim represent (see Gen.3:24)?

What happens if you try to approach God apart from the blood upon the mercy seat (see Num.4:5, 18-20, I Sam.6:19, 20)?

Summarize how these aspects of the mercy seat describe the Lord Jesus and His work of propitiation.

Explain the significance of Rom.3:25 in light of the above.

RANSOM / REDEMPTION

What can pay the debt of our sin (see I Pet.1:18, 19)?

What has this payment resulted in for believers (see I Cor.6:19, 20, Col.1:14, Rev.5:9)?

How complete was this payment (see Jn.19:30)? The word "it is finished" is translated elsewhere as "paid in full" What did the death of Christ "finish or "pay in full"?

SALVATION (Session 16)

RESURRECTION (Footnotes are in *italics* and are listed in the appendix following)

I. The Lord Jesus Christ is the revelation of the infinite God.

1. He claims this Himself (*1-9*)
2. His followers acknowledged that He is God. (*10-12*)
3. His enemies recognized that He made this claim. (*13*)

II. The resurrection of the Lord Jesus demonstrates that His claims are true.

1. That the Lord Jesus knows all is displayed by His prediction of His death by crucifixion and His bodily resurrection on the 3rd day following. (*14*)
2. That He has all power is seen in His statement that He had the power and authority to raise Himself from the dead. (*15*)
3. He suffered an actual death by crucifixion for the sins of all men. (*16-21*)
4. He was buried in a tomb with Roman soldiers assigned to guard the tomb from tampering. (*22-27*)
5. On the 3rd day He arose as He had predicted and showed Himself alive to a wide audience of eyewitnesses. (*28-40*)
6. The soldiers were bribed by the Jewish leaders to spread a lie that His body was stolen. (*41-43*)

III. These lies about the facts of the resurrection are disproved by the following.

1. Some unbelievers say, "*The whole thing never happened*"
 - A. If so, how could His followers accuse the Jewish people of the rejection and crucifixion of the Lord Jesus, their Messiah, if He never existed? (*44*)
 - B. Why did more than 3,000 of these antagonists of Christianity feel remorse, ask forgiveness from, and become followers of a non-existent person? (*45*)
 - C. If so, the message of His followers would have been repudiated by the 1,000s of people who supposedly had known of and seen this non-existent person, Christ. (*46*)
 - D. If so, why did these followers speak and write known lies since they themselves taught that liars shall not obtain the very eternal life they spoke of? (*47*)
 - E. Why did these followers die cruel and torturous deaths for a known lie that they had fabricated themselves? (*48*)
2. Others claim, "*No one knows what really happened*"
 - A. All that the Lord Jesus did was public and widely known. (*49-52*)

Skeptics of our day, far removed from the actual events, may claim ignorance of what really occurred. But this is precisely what the contemporary audience could **not** do. They were the very ones who were eyewitnesses of the things being told them by His followers. (*53*) It is impossible **to** embellish and contrive myths when your audience are the very ones who experienced the things you are speaking of! Following generations may be deceived into believing untruths, but not the initial eyewitnesses.
 - B. These multitudes, initially indifferent or antagonistic, were not fooled. Neither were they fools. They believed the obvious

The fool has said in his heart, 'There is no God' - Psalm 14:1

APPENDIX TO RESURRECTION

I. 1 The Lord Jesus Christ claims that He is:

- (1) infinite in time (Jn 8:58)
- (2) infinite in space (Mt 28:20)
- (3) LORD (Mt 22:42-45)
- (4) equal with God (Jn 10:30)
- (5) the final Judge of all men (Jn 5:22, 27-29)
- (6) the source of life (Jn 5:21)
- (7) the absolute Truth (Jn 14:6)

SALVATION

APPENDIX TO RESURRECTION

- (8) **infinite** in knowledge (Mt.11:27, Jn.1:48)
- (9) possesses **all** authority in **Heaven** and earth (Mt.28:18)

L 2 His followers acknowledged His claim to be God:

- (10) **He** did the works of God (Jn.10:37, 38)
- (11) He **received** worship as God **from** men (Jn.9:38)
- (12) He accepted the titles of GOD and LORD (Jn.20:28)

L 3 (13) His enemies recognized His claims to be God when they **accused Jesus of blasphemy (Jn.10:33)**

II. 1 (14) The Lord **Jesus demonstrated that He knows **all** when He predicted His death and resurrection (Mt.20:18, 19)**

II. 2 (15) That He **has all power was demonstrated by raising Himself from the dead (Jn.2:19-22)**

II. 3 The facts of His crucifixion:

- (16) He was beaten with fists (Mt.26:67)
- (17) Scourged (whipped on the back until raw) (Mt.27:26)
- (18) Beaten on the head with a reed (Mt.27:30)
- (19) Crucified (**by** hanging on a cross by nail-pierced hands and feet) (Jn.19:18, Jn.20:25)
- (20) He died (Mk.15:44, 45, Jn.19:33)
- (21) His side was thrust with a spear (Jn.19:34)

II. 4 The facts of His burial:

- (22) His body was bound in linen wrappings with about 100 pounds of spices according to Jewish **burial** custom (Jn.19:39, 40)
- (23) He was laid in a tomb cut out of the rock (Lk.23:53)
- (24) A large stone was rolled against the entrance (Mt.27:60)
- (25) Several of His followers watched (Mt.27:61, Lk.23:55, Jn.19:40)
- (26) The Jewish leaders asked of **Pilate**, the **Roman** governor, and received **permission** for a guard in order to prevent theft of the body (Mt.27:62-65)
- (27) They made the tomb secure and set a seal on the stone (to **verify** any tampering) (Mt.27:66)

II. 5 His resurrection was verified by a large number of eyewitnesses:

- (28) **On** the morning of the 3rd day, His followers found the tomb empty (Lk.24:1-3)
- (29) They were informed by an angel that the Lord Jesus was risen **from** the dead (Mt.28:5-6)
- (30) The resurrection was confirmed by the Lord Jesus' bodily appearance (Lk.24:36-43) to:
- (31) Mary Magdalene (Jn.19:16-18)
- (32) the 2 Marys (Mt.28:1, 9)
- (33) 2 **men** on the road to Emmaus (Lk.24:13-35)
- (34) Peter (Lk.24:34)
- (35) 10 disciples (Jn.20:19-20)
- (36) others (Lk.24:33-36)
- (37) 11 disciples including, Thomas, a doubter (Jn.20:26-29)
- (38) 7 followers (Jn.21:1-3)
- (39) 500 people at one time who **still** were alive as eyewitnesses in 55 AD, 22 years **after** Christ's resurrection (I Cor.15:6)
- (40) These convincing proofs continued over a period of 40 days to these and other eyewitnesses (Acts 1:3)

II. 6 The only contemporary explanation for the empty tomb was an obvious lie.

- (41) The guards, as well as the 2 **Marys**, saw the angel and heard the announcement of Christ's resurrection (Mt.28:1-10)
- (42) The guards told the Jewish leaders what had happened (Mt.28:11)
- (43) The leaders bribed **them** to lie that His body had been stolen by **His** followers (Mt.28:12-15)

SALVATION

APPENDIX TO RESURRECTION

III. Everything about the life and death of the Lord Jesus was public and well known.

III. 1. A (44) Peter accused the crowd at Pentecost of nailing Jesus to a cross and killing Him (Acts 2:22-24)

III. 1. B (45) 3,000 of those accused by Peter repented and were baptized to show that they were becoming followers of the resurrected Christ (Acts 2:36-41)

III. 1. C (46) Paul speaks to the King, Agrippa, about Jesus as if it was a well attested fact and known widely even outside of Palestine (Acts 26:19, 22-26, I Cor.15:6)

III. 1. D (47) All forms of lying were condemned by the writings of His followers (Co.3:5-9, Rev.21:8, 27)

III. 1. E (48) Paul affirms that living dangerously for an obvious lie was a piteous situation (I Cor.15:12-19, 30-32)

III. 2. A (49) The news about Jesus went out everywhere into all the surrounding district of Galilee (Mk.1:28)

(50) Another time, the whole city had gathered around and many were healed (Mk.1:33, 34)

(51) Great multitudes from Galilee, Judea, Jerusalem, and outside the bounds of Palestine proper crowded to Christ and He healed many (Mk.3:7-10)

(52) Once, He miraculously fed a crowd of over 5,000 people (Mt.14:21)

(53) Cornelius, a Roman soldier, along with his family and friends living some 50 miles from Jerusalem, knew in much detail about the life and deeds of the Lord Jesus (Acts 10:1, 37-43)

SALVATION (Session 17)

RESURRECTION

Describe the properties of Jesus' resurrection body (see Lk.24:31, 39, Jn.20:26, I Cor.15:42, 43)

ASCENSION

Where is Jesus now (see Jn.20:17, Acts 1:11, 3:21, Heb.8:1, 10:12)?

What is the importance of Jesus' resurrection and ascension (see Jn.16:7, Acts 3:26, 5:31, Rom.1:4, 4:25, 5:10, I Cor.15:17, 20, 45, Eph.1:20, 22, 4:8, Heb.7:25)?

INTERCESSION

What is intercession (see Rom.8:34, Heb.7:23-25, 9:23, 24, I Jn.2:1)?

Ex.28:9-12, 15-21, 29, 30, 36-38. What is different about the 2 stones upon the shoulders of the high priest and the 12 individual stones upon his heart? Describe how this illustrates intercession. What does the golden plate, "Holiness to the Lord" tell us about intercession? On what basis are we accepted before God? What are the parallels with the Lord Jesus Christ?

SALVATION (Session 18)

PREDESTINATION / ELECTION

Romans 9:6-24

v.11 On what basis did God choose individuals?

v.13 Is God obligated to love all individuals at all times? Explain.

BASIC DOCTRINE

SALVATION

PREDESTINATION / ELECTION

Romans 9:6-24

v.14, 15 Is God obligated to treat all men identically? Explain. What is the **difference** between "fair" and "just"? Which is true of God? Explain.

v.16 What does it mean, "the **man** who wills and he who runs"? What is God's choice dependent upon? What is it not dependent upon (see 2 Tim.1:9, Jn.15:16)?

v.18-20 Summarize what is taught here (see Job 33:13, Isa.45:9, 10).

v 21-24 Again, summarize the teaching of these verses

Compare I Pet.1:1, 2 and Rom.8:29. Is there a difference between foreknowledge and predestination? Explain.

What do these verses tell us about predestination (see Mt.11:25-27, Rom.8:29, 30, Eph.1:11, 2:10, Jn.15:19, 6:70, 3:37, Rom.11:5-8)?

How are believers described in these verses (Jn.6:37, 39, 17:6)?

How can a person come to faith in the Lord Jesus (see Jn.6:44, 63-65, Acts 16:14, 2 Tim.2:25, Mt.13:11)?

REPENTANCE / BELIEF

Repentance means, literally, "to have a change of mind-set". Is it the same as being sorry (see Mt.3:2, 8, Lk.13:5-9, Acts 3:19, 11:18, 20:21, 26:20, 2 Pet.3:9, 2 Cor.7:9, 10, Mt.27:3-5)? Explain.

Who should repent (see 2 Pet.3:9, Acts 17:30)?

How is it that one gets from one to the other (see Acts 26:18, Rom.8:6, Col.1:13)?

What does it mean to believe (see Acts 16:31, Jn.2:23, 24, Jas.2:19, Mt.7:21-23, Jn.8:31, 32)?

To whom is the offer of salvation extended (see Mt.11:28, Jn.1:12, 3:15, 16, 5:24, 7:37, 38, Acts 2:21, Rom.10:9-13, Rev.22:17)?

Why will men be judged (see Jn.3:18, 5:40)?

Jn.7:17. What promise is **made** here?

Acts 2:23, 13:48. What two **complementary** truths are seen in these passages?

Can we harmonize in our minds the sovereign choice of God and the responsible choice of man without denying one or both of them? Explain

RECEIVE

Is salvation obtained by merely believing certain facts (see Jas.2:19)? Explain Jn.14:6 in light of this. What are we to receive in order to be saved (see Jn.1:12, Acts 26:18, Rom.5:17, 2 Thess.2:10, Rev.3:20)?

BASIC DOCTRINE

SALVATION (Session 19)

JUSTIFICATION / WORKS

How can man justify God (see **Rom.3:4**, **Lk.7:29**)? Is this the same as making God righteous? Explain. Define justification.

How is man justified before God (see **Rom.4:2-8**, 21-25, 3:20, 24, 26-28, 5:9, **Gal.2:16**, **Tit.3:7**)?

James 2:20-26 See NT Key Passages, Session 57

When was Abraham justified by faith (see **Rom.4:2**, 3, 21, 22, **Gen.15:4-6**)? When was he justified by works (see **Gen.22:1-19**)? Which came first? v.22, 23 What is the relationship between these two events?

Was Rahab justified by faith or by works (see **Heb.11:31**, **Jas.2:25**)? Explain. Was Rahab a practicing harlot at the time the spies came to **Jericho** (see **Josh.2:6**, **Isa.19:9**)? Explain. When had she believed in the Lord, before or after the spies came to her (see **Josh.2:8-13**)? Explain. When was she justified by works (see **Jas.2:25**)?

On what basis is a man justified before men?

What type of works are there (see **Rom.3:20**, 9:30-32, **Heb.9:14**, **Gal.5:19**, **Mt.5:16**, **Eph.2:10**, **Phil.2:13**, **I Thess.1:3**, **2 Thess.1:11**, **Gal.5:6**)?

Whom does God justify (see **Lk.18:9-14**, **Rom.4:5**)?

SALVATION (Session 20)

FORGIVENESS

The word "forgive" means, literally, "to send away".

What does it mean for God to forgive (see **Acts 10:43**, **Col.1:14**, 2:14, **Eph.1:7**, **Isa.43:25**, 44:22, 55:7, **Jer.50:20**, **Ps.103:12**, **I Jn.1:9**, 2:12)?

In what sense does God not remember our sins (see **Heb.8:12**, **Isa.43:25**)? In what sense does He remember them (see **Mt.12:36**, 37, **Rev.20:12**)?

How can we know if God has forgiven our sins (see **Mt.6:12**, 14, 15, **Mk.11:25**, **Mt.18:21-35**)?

In **Mt.18:21-35**, to whom are we being compared in the parable? What is our debt? By comparison, what are offenses against us? What will happen to us if we do not forgive from our hearts? What qualities of heart must we possess in order to forgive?

RECONCILIATION

What was our relationship to God prior to believing in the Lord Jesus (**see Rom.5:10**, **Col.1:21**, 22)?

Who was reconciled, us or God (see **Rom.5:10**, 11, **2 Cor.5:18-20**, **Col.1:21**, 22)? Explain

Define reconciliation.

REGENERATION

Why does man need a new birth (see **Jn.3:3**, 5, **Eph.2:1**, **Tit.3:3-5**)?

BASIC DOCTRINE

SALVATION

REGENERATION

How does a person become born again (see Jn.1:12, 13, I Jn.5:1)?

What means does God use to accomplish the new birth (see Jn.3:6, Tit.3:5, Jas.1:18, 21, I Pet.1:23)?

What does the new birth result in (see Jn.3:3-6, I Jn.2:29, 3:9, 4:7, 5:1, 4, 18)?

How can we know if we have been born again?

ADOPTION

Gal.3:23-26, 4:1-7. What was the job of the tutor or child-conductor? When the child grew up was he subject to tutors? Who then was the child in direct relationship to? What specific things have resulted from our adoption in the above passages?

SALVATION (Session 21)

CROSS / UNION WITH CHRIST

What does it mean to have died with Christ (see Gal. 2:20, 2 Cor.5:15, I Pet.2:24, Rom.6:2-11)?

What does it mean to Live in Christ (see Jn.15:1-8, 17:21-23, 1 Cor.1:30, 6:17, Rom.5:10, 8:9-11, 2 Cor.3:5, 6, 4:10, 11, 5:17, Eph.1:3, 2:5, 6, 14, 18, 21, 22, Col.1:27, 28, 2:2, 3, 8-14, 3:1-4)?

Who is our life? Col.3:4

Who is our hope? Col.1:27

Who is our wisdom? I Cor.1:30

Who is our righteousness? I Cor.1:30

Who is our sanctification? I Cor.1:30

Who is our power? I Cor.1:24

Who is our peace? Eph.2:14

Who is our glory? Jn.17:22

Are these "things" that can be given or distributed apart from the Giver Himself? Explain.

Christ is all - Col.3:11

To live is Christ - Phil.1:21

Apart from Me you can do nothing - Jn.15:5

What is the essence of genuine Christianity?

SALVATION (Session 22)

LAW

What is the essence of any law? What does any law not provide us?

There are at least 15 ways the word "law" is used in English. The NT uses the word "law" in at least 7 ways. Identify these 7 ways.

1. Rom.4:16
2. Rom.7:21, 23, 8:2
3. Jn.10:34, 1 Cor.14:21, **34**
4. Rom.2:12, Acts 13:39, Eph.2:15
5. Gal.5:23, 6:2, Heb.7:16, Jas.1:25, 2:8
6. Rom.2:15, 7:22, 8:7, 1 Cor.9:21, Jas.4:11, 12
7. Rom.4:14, 6:14, 10:4, Gal.2:16, 21, 3:2, 11, 5:4, 18, Phil.3:9

In a single verse the word "law" can be used in more than one way. How is "law" used in these verses?

Rom.2:14, 4:15, 5:13, 7:25, 9:31, 1 Cor.9:21, Gal.3:21, 4:21

SALVATION (Session 23)

NEW COVENANT AND THE LAW

Rom.11:6, Gal.2:21. How does the Law nullify the grace of God? What does the death of Christ tell us about the Law?

Galatians 3

v.10-14 Why are works of the Law under a curse? Why are men not justified by the Law? Since the Law is not of faith, upon what principle does it operate? What does the Spirit bring that the Law could never do (see v.2)? What then must be the basis of our justification, redemption, and sanctification?

v.14 What was the blessing of Abraham (see v.6-8)? How does the promise of the Spirit come? What is a promise dependent upon? What is obeying a law dependent upon?

The word "promise" is used in v. 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22. How does "promise" contrast with "law"?

v.16 Who is the "Seed"?

v.19 How long was the Law to be in effect?

v.21 Was the role of the Law **ever** to impart life?

v.24 What was its role?

v.25 What is its relationship to the one who has faith in Christ Jesus?

Galatians 4

v.21-31 What results from being under Law? Explain the **argument** of Paul in these verses.

SALVATION

NEW COVENANT AND THE LAW

Galatians 4

v.21, 30 Rather than wanting to be under the Law, what does God say ought to be done with it?

Galatians 5

v.4, 5 Are the Law and faith compatible? Explain. What is the contrast in these two verses?

2 Cor.3:5-11 List specific contrasts seen in these verses. What is the "letter that kills"?

Heb.7:11-16 On what basis did the people receive the Law? Did that Law bring about perfection, illness, life, and blessing? What need existed which necessitated a different priesthood? With the change of priesthood came also a change in what? Is the priesthood of Christ based upon the priesthood of Levi? If Levi is set aside, then what else has been set aside?

Rom.8:2-4 What could the Law not do? Why? Why is the Law totally impotent to give life, righteousness, or holiness? Who alone can accomplish these things?

List the specific descriptions of the Law and what its relation is to the Christian (see Heb.7:12, 18, 19, **8:6**, 7, 13, **9:8-10**, 24, **10:1**, 8, 9, 15-17, **Acts 15:9-11**, **Rom.10:4**).

SALVATION (Session 24)

SECURITY

Rom.8:1 What is true of those who are in Christ?

Jn.17:24, **Rom.11:29** What is a gift? Who is a gift dependent upon, the giver or the recipient? Does the Father take back what **He** has given? What was the desire of the Lord Jesus in this prayer? **Will** it be answered?

Jn.6:37, 39 Do all that the Father has given the Son come to Him? Will the Lord Jesus **refuse** or expel any who do? Why? Whose responsibility does this gift become? What is true of all that have been given to the Lord Jesus?

Jn.10:28, 29 What will never happen to those having eternal life? Why?

Eph.1:11 Can God's predetermined purpose fail?

1 Cor.1:8. **Phil.1:6** What is God doing in these verses? Upon whom is this dependent?

2 Cor. 1:22 What is a seal? A pledge? What does this assure us of?

Gal.3:14-22 Upon whom is a promise dependent, the giver or recipient? What is the promise spoken of?

Eph.1:3, **Col.2:10** What do believers lack?

Isa.43:11-13 Who is the Savior? Can we undo His saving work?

Heb.7:24, 25 How long will the Lord Jesus intercede for believers? What is He thus able to do? What is our salvation dependent upon?

BASIC DOCTRINE

SALVATION

SECURITY

Romans 8:30-39

v.30 What is seen as an already accomplished fact?

v.31 What does it mean for God to **be** for us?

v.32 What are the "all things" that God is **giving**?

v.33, 34 If God justifies, who can condemn? Explain.

v.34, 35 If Christ died, arose, and intercedes for us, who can separate us **from** His love? Explain

v.35-39 Can anything finite thwart the **infinite** God? Explain.

Can a genuine believer lose his salvation? Explain.

ASSURANCE

1 Jn.5:11-13 Can a person know if he has eternal life? If you have the Son of God, what do you have? What is eternal life?

2 Cor.13:5 What should we do?

What are the things that indicate whether we have eternal life or not (see 1 Jn.2:3-6, 15-17, 29, 3:10, 14, 18, 19, 24, 4:13, 20, Rom.8:16, 2 Cor.5:9, 1 Pet.2:2, Jn.8:31, 32, 10:4, 5, 14, 27-29, Mt.7:13, 14, 24-27, 10:22, Lk.21:19, Heb.10:36-39)?

What two complementary truths are seen in these passages (see Phil.2:12, 13, Jas.2:17, 20)?

SALVATION (Session 25)

JUSTIFICATION / SANCTIFICATION

Romans 5:12 - 8:17

Trace the following words through this section. Mark each with a different color, shape, or symbol.

GOD CHRIST SPIRIT GRACE SIN LIFE DEATH FLESH LAW

SLAVE / SLAVERY / BONDAGE FREE / FREEDOM

What broad contrasts are seen in this section? For example, either we are:

in Adam or in Christ dead or alive (continue)

Romans 5 (Words in *italics* are not in the Gk. text but are supplied to complete the sense in English)

12 Therefore, just as through one *man* sin entered into the world, and **death** through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned ---

13 *for* until the Law sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the offense of Adam. *who* is a type of Him who was to come.

SALVATION

JUSTIFICATION / SANCTIFICATION

Romans 5

15 But the free gift is not like the transgression. For if by the transgression of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one **Man**, Jesus Christ, abound to the many.

16 And the gift is not like *that* which came through the one who **sinned**; for on the one hand the judgment arose from one transgression resulting in condemnation, but on the other hand the **free gift arose** from many transgressions resulting in justification.

17 For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.

18 So then as through one transgression there resulted condemnation to **all** men, even **so** through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men.

19 For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even **so** through the **obedience** of the One the many will be made righteous.

20 And the Law came in that the transgression might increase; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more,

21 that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Romans 6

1 What shall we say then? Are we to continue in sin that grace might **increase**?

2 May it never be! How shall we who died to sin still live in it?

3 Or do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus have been baptized into His death?

4 Therefore we have been buried with Him through baptism into death, in order that as Christ was raised from the dead through the **glory** of the Father, so we too might walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have become united with **Him** in the likeness of His death, certainly we **shall** be also **in the likeness** of His resurrection,

6 knowing this, that our old **man** was crucified with **Him**, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that we should no longer be slaves to sin;

7 for the one who has died is freed from sin.

8 For if we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him,

9 knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, is no longer to die **again**; death no longer has dominion over Him.

10 For in that He died, He died once unto sin; but in that He lives, He lives unto God.

11 Thus also consider yourselves to be dead unto sin but living unto God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

12 Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body with the result that you should obey its lusts,

13 neither present your members to sin as weapons of unrighteousness, but present yourselves to God as living out from the dead, and your members as weapons of righteousness unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not under law but under grace.

15 What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? May it never be!

16 Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves as slaves unto obedience, you are slaves of the one to whom you obey, either of sin unto death or obedience unto righteousness?

17 But thanks be to God that through you were slaves of sin, you obeyed from the heart that type of teaching into which you were committed,

18 and having been set **free** from **sin**, you became enslaved to righteousness.

19 I speak as a man **would because** of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves to **uncleanness** and to lawlessness unto **further** lawlessness, thus now present your members as slaves to righteousness unto sanctification.

20 For when you were slaves of sin, you were free unto righteousness.

21 Therefore, what fruit did you then have **from** which things you are now ashamed? For the end of such things is death!

22 But now, having been set free from sin and being enslaved to God, you have your **fruit** unto sanctification, and the end, eternal life.

23 For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is **eternal** life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

SALVATION

JUSTIFICATION / SANCTIFICATION

Romans 7

- 1 Or do you not know, brethren, (I speak to those knowing law) that the law rules over a man as long as he **lives**?
- 2 For the married woman is bound by law to her husband so long as he is living. But if the husband should die, she is released / free from the law of the husband.
- 3 So then, the husband being alive, she shall be called an adulteress if she be *joined* to another man.
- 4 So that, my brethren, you also have been made dead to the law through the body of Christ, that you might be *joined* to another, to the One who has been raised out of *the* dead, in order that we might bear fruit to God.
- 5 For when we were in the flesh, the passions of sins, the ones through the law, worked in our members to bring forth fruit to death.
- 6 But now we are released / **free** from the law, having died in that which we were held, so that we should serve *as a slave* in newness of *the* spirit, and not in oldness of *the* letter.
- 7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sin? May it never be! But I had not known sin except through law; for I would not have known lust except the Law said, "You shall not lust."
- 8 And the sin, taking occasion through the commandment, released in me all *manner* of lust. For **apart** from law, sin is dead.
- 9 And I was living apart from law once; but the commandment having come, the sin revived and I died;
- 10 and the commandment which *was* to *be* unto life, was found *to be* to me, to death.
- 11 For sin, **taking** occasion through the commandment, deceived me, and through it, killed *me*.
- 12 So then, the Law is holy, and the commandment is holy and righteous, and good.
- 13 Therefore did that which is good become death to me? May it never be! But the sin, in order that it might be manifest *to be* sin, working death to me through that *which* is good in order that through the commandment sin might become exceedingly sinful.
- 14 For we know that the Law is spiritual. But I am fleshly, sold under the sin.
- 15 For that which I am working, I do not know; for not what I wish, this I practice; but what I hate, this I do.
- 16 But if what I do not wish, this I do, I consent **with** the Law that it is good.
- 17 But now, *it is* no longer I *that am* doing it, but the sin which is dwelling in me.
- 18 For I know that good does not dwell in me, that is, in my flesh; for to wish is present with me but to do the good *is* not.
- 19 For I do not do the good that I wish, but the evil I do not wish, this I practice.
- 20 But if what I do not wish, this I do, I am no longer doing it but the sin which dwells in me.
- 21 I find then the law to me, the one wishing to the good, that to me, the evil is present.
- 22 For I delight in the Law of God according to the inner **man**,
- 23 but I **see** another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.
- 24 O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me out of this body of death?
- 25 I give thanks to God through our Lord Jesus Christ. For, on the one hand, I myself with my mind serve *as a slave the* Law of God, but on the other hand, **with the** flesh, **I serve as a slave** the law of sin.

Romans 8

- 1 **There is** therefore now no condemnation to those in Christ Jesus.
- 2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set me free from the law of sin and of death.
- 3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God; having sent His own Son in likeness of flesh of sin, condemned sin in the flesh,
- 4 in order **that** the righteous requirement of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to *the* Spirit.
- 5 For those who are according to the flesh, **set their mind on** the things of the flesh. But those who are **according** to the Spirit, **set their mind on** the things of the Spirit.
- 6 For the mind-set of the flesh is death, but the mind-set of the Spirit **is** Life and **peace**.
- 7 **Because** the mind-set of *the flesh is enmity* unto **God**, for it **is** not subject **to the Law of God**, for neither is it able *to do so*;

BASIC DOCTRINE

SALVATION

JUSTIFICATION / SANCTIFICATION

Romans 8

8 and they who are in *the* flesh are not able to please God.

9 But you are not in *the* flesh but in *the* Spirit, if indeed *the* Spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have *the* Spirit of Christ, that one is not of Him.

10 But if Christ *is* in you, on the one hand the body is dead because of sin, but on the other hand, the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of the One who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, the One who raised Jesus from the dead will give life also to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.

12 So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh;

13 for if you live according to *the* flesh, you are about to die; but if by *the* Spirit you put to death the practices of the body, you shall live:

14 for as many as are led by *the* Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

15 For you have not received a spirit of slavery again unto fear, but you received a Spirit of adoption, by which we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God,

17 and if children, heirs also; heirs of God, and fellowheirs of Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him in order that we might also be glorified with Him.

SALVATION (Session 26)

SANCTIFICATION

What is the goal of our salvation (see Rom.8:29, 2 Thess.2:14, 1 Thess.3:13, 4:7, 8, 5:23, 24, Jude 24, Eph.5:26, 27, Eph.3:16-21)?

What needs to take place for this to be accomplished (see Rom.12:1, 2, 2 Cor.4:16-18, 10:3-5, Eph.4:20-24, Col.3:1-10, Tit.3:5, 6, 2 Cor.3:17, 18)?

How does God **effect** this transformation (see 2 Thess. 2:13, 1 Pet.1:2, 1 Thess.2:13, Ps.119:11, Jn.6:63, 2 Pet.1:3, 4, 3:18)?

What is the normal Christian experience (see 2 Cor.5:7, Gal.5:1, 5, 13, 16-18, 24, 25, Rom.8:12-16, Col.3:5, 1 Cor.9:24-27, 1 Pet.2:11)?

SALVATION (Session 27)

SANCTIFICATION

What role does the Word of God play in our salvation (see 1 Pet.1:22-25, Jas.1:18, Rom.6:17, 1 Thess.2:13, 1 Tim.4:16, Gal.2:5, Col.1:5, 6, 1 Tim.2:4, Ps.119:41, 2 Tim.3:15-17)?

Of what significance is the truth (see Jn.6:63, Deut.32:47, 30:11-20, Prov.30:6, Jn.3:19-21, 4:23, 24, 8:31, 32, 43-47, 16:13-15, 18:37, Rom.1:18, 25, 2:8, 2 Cor.2:17, 4:2, Gal.2:14, 4:16, 5:7, Eph.4:21, 6:14, 2 Thess.2:10-12, 1 Tim.4:6, 7, 3:15, 6:3-5, 20, 21, 2 Tim.2:14-18, 23, 3:7, 8, 4:2-4, Jas.5:19, 20, 2 Pet.1:12, 13, 1 Jn.1:8, 10, 2:4, 5, 4:5, 6)?

List the specific roles that the Word of God plays in sanctification: Ps.119:9, 11, 24, 25, 28, 29, 37, 38, 42, 45, 50, 59, 66, 76, 77, 87, 92, 93, 94, 98, 99, 100, 104, 105, 111, 114, 116, 120, 128, 130, 133, 141, 144, 147, 152, 153, 154, 163, 165, 169, 171, 173, 175, 176; and also the following,

Ps.19:7-11, 2 Thess.2:13, 1 Thess.2:13, Jn.17:17, 19, Heb.4:12, Jer.23:22, 2 Pet.3:18, 1 Jn.2:24, 27, 2 Tim.3:14-17.

BASIC DOCTRINE

SALVATION (Session 28)

DISCIPLESHIP

A disciple, by definition, is a learner.

Mt.10:24, 25. For one to be a learner, what does this imply about oneself? Who is the teacher(see **Mt.23:8, 10**)? Why is the Lord Jesus qualified above all others to teach (see **Col.2:2, 3, Job 36:22**)? What is a slave (see **I Cor.6:19, 20, Rom.6:16-23**)? Describe the relationship between a **slave** and his master. What **type** of slaves are we(see **Lk.17:10**)?

Mt.11:29. How is it that the disciple is to learn? What does it mean to take His yoke upon you?

Lk.6:40. What is the goal of discipleship? When does **this** occur? The word translated "perfect / **fully** trained" is used in **Mt.4:21** of the "mending" of nets. In **Gal.6:1**, it is translated "restore". What additional elements does this add to the idea of being "perfect / **fully** trained"?

Isa.50:4-7 Who is the Disciple above all others? (The word "learned" is the same as "**disciple**"). What was it that the Lord Jesus heard? How **often** did He listen and learn? On the basis of what He heard, what did He do?

Mk.3:13, 14 For what two reasons did the Lord appoint disciples? Which **comes** first? Why?

Mk.10:28-31 What does **being** a disciple of the Lord Jesus involve? What **does** v.31 mean?

Lk.11:1 Is it possible for one man to disciple another? What did John teach his disciples(see **Jn.1:35-37, Jn.3:25-30**)?

Lk.14:25-35 What is required of every disciple in **v.26**? What does "your own soul" have in **common** with the rest of this list? **v.27** What is the purpose of a cross? Where must it be carried before one was crucified upon it? **v.28-32** Why would someone build a tower (see **Isa.5:1, 2**)? Why would a king go to battle? What happens to your vineyard without a tower? What happens if you do not fight the **enemy**? When we look at the resources we have to contribute to **fruitfulness** and victory, what **must** we conclude? What is the conclusion of the Lord's teaching on discipleship in **v.33**? What are the possessions / resources the Lord is speaking of here (see **Phil.3:4-11**)? What is the essence of salt? What is the essence of a disciple?

Mt.28:16-20 What is the central command of this passage? What two things which are true of the **Lord** Jesus enable us to do this? What three things are associated with making disciples? What is the significance of baptism? What are men to be taught?

TIMOTHY - A Disciple *Indeed*

Acts 16:1-3 Describe Timothy **from** this passage. What attracted Paul to him?

I Cor.4:14-17 What relationship is a **child** to have with his father? In what sense are we to imitate our spiritual leaders? What qualities were necessary for Timothy to have this written about him?

Phil.2:19-22 What does it mean to be **like-minded** / of a kindred spirit? What was Timothy concerned about? How does one obtain proof / proven worth? What does the word "serve" **mean**? How does a child **serve** his father?

I Tim.4:6-16 What was Timothy to be devoted to? **v.12** What was he to be above all else? **v.13, 15, 16** What was he to give himself wholly to? What two things was he to take heed to?

I Tim.6:10-14, 20 What was he to flee **from**? What was he to pursue? What two things was he to keep? What was he to avoid?

2 Tim.1:8, 13, 14 What can any disciple expect? What was he to hold fast? How can a disciple keep these things? What is the "good thing / deposit" which was **entrusted** to him (see **I Tim.1:11, 6:20, 2 Tim.1:12-14, 2:2**)?

BASIC DOCTRINE

SALVATION

DISCIPLESHIP

2 Tim.2:1-7 What are the main points of being a **son**, a soldier, and athlete, and a **farmer**? v.2 How does this verse describe the essence and process of discipleship? v.15 What **will cause** a disciple to be unashamed before the **Lord**? What type of work is required to meet with this approval? Why is it called work? What is the "word of truth"?

2 Tim.3:14-17 What role do the Scriptures play in the life of a disciple? What is the purpose of the Scriptures? What will **furnish** / equip a disciple for every good work?

2 Tim.4:1-5 What was Timothy to do? How did he know what to preach and teach? What did those with itching ears and their teachers not do?

SALVATION (Session 29)

PRIESTHOOD

For what **reason(s)** was the Lord Jesus anointed (see Lk.4:18)?

Who else has been anointed (**see** 1 Jn.2:20, 27, 2 Cor.1:21)? What class of people were anointed in the OT (see Ex.30:30, 1 Sam.15:1)?

In the NT, who are priests (**see** 1 Pet.2:5-9, Rev.1:6)?

With what / whom is the believer anointed (**see** 1 Jn.2:20, 27, Jn.16:13, Prov.1:23)? Is there any special class of anointed men among the NT priests of which all believers are a part? Explain.

What should a priest do with the **truth** he has been taught (see **Mal.2:7**)?

As priests, what sacrifices do NT believers bring (see Rom.12:1, Heb.13:15, 16, Rom.15:16, Heb.4:15, 16, 10:19)? What is a sacrifice?

Summarize what it means to be an anointed priest

How does the NT priest differ from the **Levitical** priesthood? Who is the **High Priest** in the NT (see Heb.4:14-16, 8:1, 10:21-25)? What is our relationship to the High Priest to be?

SALVATION (Session 30)

WHAT IS THE GOSPEL ?

There are some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. - Gal.1:7, 8

There are 4 aspects that comprise the gospel message, apart from which, the gospel has not been preached. They are:

The Problem	The Solution	The Response	The Result
--------------------	---------------------	---------------------	-------------------

The disciple should memorize at least one reference in each descriptive category following each of the above 4 subdivisions.

THE GOSPEL: THE PROBLEM

The basic problem confronting man is that God is holy, man is **sinful**, and hell is eternal.

BASIC DOCTRINE

SALVATION

THE GOSPEL : THE PROBLEM

SIN - For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God - Rom.3:23

All are GUILTY - Ps.32:5, Jas.2:9,10, Jas.4:11, 12, Prov.20:9

All are CORRUPT - Rom.3:9-18, Ps.14:13, Gen.6:11, 12, Eph.4:17-19, 22, Mk.7:20-23, Job 15:14-16, Gal.6:7, 8, Rom.1:24, Eph.2:3

All are in BONDAGE - Jn.8:34, Rom.6:16-23, 2 Pet.2:19, Rom.7:7-24, Eph.2:3

All are POWERLESS - Rom.5:6, Rom.8:7, 8, Ps.16:2, Isa.64:6, Jer.13:23, Job 14:4, Ps.49:7, 8, Jn.6:44, 65

All are CAPTIVES - Jn.8:44, Acts 26:18, 2 Cor.4:4, I Jn.3:8-10, I Jn.5:19

Sin brings MISERY - Mt.11:28, Isa.57:20, 21, Ps.16:4, Ps.32:3, 4, 10

All are in DEATH - Rom.5:17, Rom.6:23, Eph.2:1, 5, 4:18, Rev.20:13-15

All are ENEMIES - Rom.5:10, Col.1:21, Jas.4:4

All are in DARKNESS - Rom.1:21, Jn.12:35, 36, Eph.4:18, I Jn.2:11, 2 Cor.4:4

GOD - *I am* holy - I Pet.1:16 *Thine eyes are too pure to approve evil, and Thou canst not look on wickedness with favor* - Hab.1:13

The very NATURE OF GOD prevents sinful men from being accepted in His presence - Ps.11:7, Rom.2:5, 8, Heb.10:31, Heb.12:29, Heb.9:27, Ezk.7:8, 9, Ps.90:11, Nah.1:6, Rom.1:18, 2 Thess.1:8, 9

HELL - *The wicked shall be turned into hell and all the nations who forget God* - Ps.9:17

CONSCIOUS ETERNAL TORMENT awaits every man - Mt.3:7-12, Mt.25:41, 46, Lk.16:19-31, Jn.5:28, 29, 2 Thess.1:8, 9, Rev.14:10, 11, Rev.20:11-15

SALVATION (Session 31)

WHAT IS THE GOSPEL?

THE GOSPEL : THE SOLUTION

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

For God so loved the world that He gave His only-begotten Son that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life - Jn.3:16

PROPITIATION - The Lord Jesus satisfied every righteous demand of the holy God against sinful men - Rom.3:25, 26, I Jn.2:2, 4:10, Heb.2:17.

SUBSTITUTION - The Lord Jesus suffered in our place the judgment deserved by all - 2 Cor.5:21, I Pet.3:18, I Pet.2:24, Rom.8:3, Heb.2:14, 15.

BASIC DOCTRINE

SALVATION

WHAT IS THE GOSPEL?

THE GOSPEL : THE SOLUTION

REDEMPTION - The death of the Lord Jesus has **fully** paid the price to purchase us for God and to pay for our sins against God - **I Pet.1:18, 19, I Cor.6:19, 20, Jn.19:30, Rev.5:9, Col.1:14.**

INTERCESSION - Christ Jesus Himself now represents us forever before ~~the~~ throne of God - **Heb.7:24, 25, 9:24, I Jn.2:1.**

RECONCILIATION - God has made His enemies into servants and **friends** through the death of Christ - **2 Cor.5:18-21, Rom.5:10, 11, Col.1:20-22.**

JUSTIFICATION - God declares righteous all who put their **trust** in Christ and His righteousness - **Rom.3:20-30, Rom.4:1-9, 16, Rom.5:1, 9, Gal.2:16, 21, Gal.3:8-14, Phil.3:8, 9.**

REGENERATION - God imparts His life through being spiritually born **again** - **Jn.3:3-7, Tit.3:4-7, I Pet.1:23.**

RESURRECTION - The bodily resurrection of the Lord Jesus proves His teaching, provides us with His life, and is the reason we are accepted before God - **I Cor.15:12-20, 45, Rom.1:4, Rom.4:24, 25, Rom.5:10, Rom.8:11, Eph.1:19-23, Eph.2:5, 6, Col.3:1-4, Jn.15:4, 5, Mt.28:18-20.**

SALVATION (Session 32)

WHAT IS THE GOSPEL?

THE GOSPEL : THE RESPONSE

Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you shall be saved - Acts 16:31

REPENT - Repentance is a change of mind and direction of life **so** that the old is forsaken and the new pursued - **Mt.3:1-12, Mt.4:17, Lk.13:3, 5, Acts 2:38, Acts 3:19, Acts 17:30, Acts 26:20, 2 Cor.7:9, 10, Rev.2:5.**

BELIEVE - **Jn.1:12, Jn.3:16, 36, Jn.5:24, Jn.8:24, Jn.20:31, Acts 10:43, Acts 16:31, Rom.4:4, 5, Rom.10:4, 9-11, Eph.2:8, 9, 2 Thess.2:11, 12, Heb.11:6, 1 Jn.5:11-13.**

RECEIVE - **Jn.1:12, Acts 26:18, Rom.5:17, 2 Thess.2:10, Rev.3:20.**

CONFESS - **Mt.10:32, Rom.10:9, 10, I Jn.2:23, I Jn.4:15**

COME - **Mt.11:28, Jn.5:40, Jn.6:35, Jn.7:37, I Pet.2:4, 5.**

FOLLOW - **Mt.4:19, Mt.8:22, Mt.16:24, Lk.9:23, Jn.10:4, 5, 27.**

LOVE - **Mt.22:37, 38, Jn.14:23, 24, I Cor.16:22, I Jn.4:8, 20.**

ABIDE - **Jn.15:4, 5**

Be BAPTIZED - The outward testimony of an inward reality - **Mt.28:18-20, Mk.16:16, Acts 2:38, 41, 42, Acts 8:12, 13, 35-38, Acts 9:17, 18, Acts 10:43-48, Acts 16:14, 15, 31-34, Acts 18:8, Acts 19:4, 5, Acts 22:16, Rom.6:3-6, I Cor.1:14-17, I Pet.3:21.**
Does baptism save? Who are to be baptized, believers or unbelievers?

BASIC DOCTRINE

SALVATION

WHAT IS THE GOSPEL?

THE GOSPEL : THE RESULTS

But by His doing you are in **Christ** Jesus, **who** became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness, and sanctification and redemption - I Cor.1:30

SALVATION - Acts 4:12, **Rom.1:16**, Rom.10:9, 10, 2 **Cor.6:2**, I **Thess.5:9**, 2 **Tim.3:15**, **Tit.2:11-14**, I **Pet.1:5**, 7-9.

FORGIVENESS - Acts 26:18, Eph.1:7, Col.1:13, 14.

ETERNAL LIFE - Jn.3:16, 36, Jn.4:14, **Jn.5:24**, Jn.17:3, **Rom.6:23**, I **Jn.5:11-13**.

CLEANSING - Isa.1:18, **Ezk.36:25-27**, Jn.15:3, **Eph.5:26**, I **Jn.1:7, 9**.

NO CONDEMNATION - Jn.3:18, **Jn.5:24**, **Rom.8:1, 34**.

POWER - Acts 1:8, **Rom.1:16**, I **Cor.1:18**, 2 **Cor.4:7**, 2 **Cor.12:9**, **Eph.1:19**, **Eph.3:20**, Col.1:11, I **Thess.1:5**, 2 **Tim.1:7**.

HOLY SPIRIT (Session 33)

Review Basic Doctrine, Session 3, sections i. and j. On what bases would you conclude that the Holy Spirit is God?

What do these verses tell us about the Holy Spirit(see Gen.1:1, 2, Heb.9:14, Ps.139:7, I Cor.2:10, 11, Lk.1:35, Neh.9:20, Jn.16:13, Eph.4:30, I Cor.12:4-6, 11, 2 Cor.13:14, 2 Cor.3:17, Jn.6:63, I **Pet.1:10-12**)?

What specific things are said about the Holy Spirit's work in people in the OT (see **Num.27:18**, Jud.3:10, Ex.31:3, I **Sam.16:14**, **Ps.51:11**, Prov.1:23)?

Are these verses **speaking** about the same Spirit (see Lk.4:18, I Cor.3:16, **Rom.8:9**, Lk.3:22, Eph.4:4)?

HOLY SPIRIT (Session 34)

What is the indisputable evidence of being filled with the Holy Spirit (all NT **references** to being "filled" with the Spirit follow: Lk.1:15-17, 41-45, 67f, 4:1f, 14-15, Acts 2:4, 49-52, 31, 9:15-20, 13:9-11, Eph.5:18, 19, Acts 6:3-7, 7:55, 56, 11:23, 24)?

What do these verses tell us about the nature of baptism (see Mt.20:22, 23, Lk.12:50, **Rom.6:3, 4**, I Cor.1:13-18, 10:2, 12:13, Gal.3:27, Eph.4:5, Col.2:12, Heb.6:2, I **Pet.3:21**)?

What is the baptism in / with / by / of the Holy Spirit (all NT references to being "**baptized**" in the Holy Spirit follow: Mt.3:11, Jn.1:33, Acts 1:5, 11:15, 16, I Cor.12:13)?

Is the filling of the Holy Spirit and the baptism of the Holy Spirit the same? Explain.

What is the power of God / Holy Spirit (see Mt.22:29, Mk.9:1-8, Lk.1:17, 35, 4:14, 5:17, 9:1, 10:19, 24:49, Acts 1:8, 4:7-12, 33, 10:38, **Rom.1:4**, 15:13, 18, 19, I Cor.1:18, 24, 2:4, 5, 4:19, 20, 5:4, 5, 6:14, 2 Cor.4:7, 6:7, 12:9, 13:4, Eph.3:20, Col.1:11, I **Thess.1:5**, 2 **Thess.1:11**, 2 **Tim.1:7, 8, 3:5**, Heb.1:3, I **Pet.1:5**, 2 **Pet.1:3**)?

BASIC DOCTRINE

HOLY SPIRIT (Session 35)

What do the following **illustrations** / symbols tell us about the Holy Spirit **and** His work?

Dove (Lk.3:22) **Water** (Jn.7:38, 39) **Wind** (Jn.3:8) Oil / **anointing** (Lk.4:18)

Zechariah 4

v.1-3 What does God want us to become awakened to **see**?

v.4, 5 To whom does **God** show the truth and significance of His Word?

v.2 What is a **lampstand** for? What does it picture (see Rev.1:20, 2:1)? **Why** is this one entirely of gold?

v.3, 12 What is the relationship between the olive trees and the lampstand? **Why** are they living **trees** rather than baskets of olives?

v.6 What do the trees and the **lampstand** represent for **Zerubbabel**?

v.7 What does a mountain picture here (see Mt.17:20, I Cor.13:2)?

v.7-9 What will be the means of Zerubbabel completing the work God **gave** him to do?

v.10 **Man** looks on the outward appearance, God looks on the heart (I **Sam.16:7**). Who thought this was a day of "small things" (see **Neh.4:2-4**, **Hag.2:3-9**)? Who are "these seven" (see **Rev.5:6**)? What is the purpose of a **plumbline**? How does a **plumbline** work? What is the spiritual **significance** of a **plumbline** (see **Amos 7:7, 8**)? What brings joy to the Spirit of God from this verse?

v.14 Who are the 2 anointed ones in the OT (see **Ex.30:30**, I **Sam.15:1**)? Who are they **ultimately** representing (see **Zech.6:12, 13**)? Who then supplies the oil to the lampstand? Who **then builds the** house of God (see **Zech.6:12, 13**, **Mt.16:16-18**. The Heb. word "Messiah" and the Gk. word "Christ" both mean "Anointed One")?

Summarize this chapter and how it illustrates the truth "*not by might nor by power but by My Spirit, says the Lord of Hosts.*"

WORD OF GOD (Session 36)

How is the Word of God described in each of the following? Explain the significance of each.

1. **Jas.1:23-25**, **2 Cor.3:18**.
2. **Eph.5:26**, **Ex.30:17-21**, **Ex.38:8**
3. **Ps.119:14**, **105**, **130**, **Prov.6:23**, **Ps.43:3**.
4. **Mt.13:52**, **Prov.2:3-5**, **Ps.119:11**, **162**, **Ps.19:9**, **10**.
5. **I Pet.2:2**, **Mt.4:4**, **Heb.5:14**, **Ezk.3:1-3**, **Jer.15:16**, **Rev.10:8-11**.
6. **Eph.6:17**, **2 Sam.23:10**, **Hos.6:5**
7. **Jer.23:29**, **Jer.5:14**

How is **understanding** of God's Word and ways obtained (see **I Cor.2:9-16**, **I Jn.2:20-27**, **Jn.16:13-15**, **Ps.119:10**, **12**, **18**, **19**, **27**, **29**, **34**, **66**, **73**, **102**, **130**, **135**, **147**, **171**, **2 Tim.2:15**, **Job 36:22**, **Prov.1:23**, **Jer.33:3**)?

BASIC DOCTRINE

WORD OF GOD (Session 37)

2 Tim.3:16 What is inspired, men or the Scriptures? Explain. Inspire means God's supernatural supervising of the human authors of the Scriptures so that His truth was recorded without error in the 66 books of the Bible. Inspiration extends to what only? What is each Scripture profitable for?

2 Pet.1:2-4 Describe the role of the Word of God for the believer

2 Pet.1:19-21 How did the Scriptures come to be?

Lk.24:25-27, 44-49 How do we know that the Scriptures are the Word of God?

There are ever 2 appeals to the heart of man. We are persuaded by and yield to one or the other only (see 2 Cor.5:7).

How do the 2 women of Proverbs 1 - 9 illustrate these 2 perspectives?

WISDOM - Prov.1:20-33, 3:13-18, 4:4-9, 13, 8:1-36.

THE HARLOT / ADULTERESS / STRANGE WOMAN - Prov.2:16-19, 5:1-23, 6:20-29, 7:1-27, 9:13-18.

WORD OF GOD (Session 38)

TYPES

A type is any divinely adopted historical person, place, event, or thing which also prefigures, foreshadows, illustrates, or amplifies spiritual reality later to be revealed.

Familiarize yourself with the following list of some of the leading types in the Scriptures.

Light - God / holiness / truth - I Jn.1:5, 2 Cor.4:4

Darkness - Moral corruption / error - Jn.12:35, Acts 26:18

Sun - Christ - Mal.4:2

Moon - God's people (as reflecting the glory of the sun)

Stars - Saints - Phil.2:15

Sabbath - Spiritual rest - Heb.4:1-10

River / Water - life from the Holy Spirit - Jn.4:14, 7:37-39

Adam - Christ as the head of the race - Rom.5:12f and the Bridegroom - Eph.5:31, 32

Eye - Church or bride - Eph.5:31, 32

Coats / Garments - Imputed righteousness - Gen.3:21, Isa.61:10

Cain and Abel - Works and Faith - I Jn.3:10-12

Noah - Remnant - Gen.6:5, 8

Flood - Judgment on the world - Heb.11:7

Ark - Deliverance from the curse, through judgment, into newness of life in Christ - Heb.11:7

BASIC DOCTRINE

WORD OF GOD

TYPES

Rainbow - Finished work of Christ - **Rev.4:3**

Altar - Worship / Dependence / Obedience

Abraham - Life of faith - **Rom.4:16, 23, 24**

Famine - Test from the Lord

Isaac - Death and resurrection of the Lord Jesus - **Gen.22**, Heb.11:17-19

Bethel - House of God. God dwelling with His people - **Gen.28:10-17**, I Tim.3:15

Melchizedek - Mediator based on accomplished sacrifice - Heb.7

Oaks - Strength

Ishmael and Isaac - Flesh and the Spirit - **Gal.4:21-31**

Tent - Stranger and pilgrim on earth / citizen of heaven - Heb.11:9, 13, 16 or the body - 2 Cor.5:1, 2

Hagar and Sarah - Law and Grace - Gal 4:21-31

Genesis 24 - Abraham corresponding to God the Father, Isaac to Christ, servant to the Holy Spirit seeking a bride for the Son, Rebecca as the church

Hebron - Fellowship

Lot - Believer walking by sight rather than by faith

Moab - Pride as the enemy of God - Jer.48:29

Sodom fire - Final judgment - 2 Pet.2:6

Ammon - Idolatry as detestable - I Kings 11:7, Lev.20:2-5

Ram - Christ as substitutionary sacrifice - **Gen.22:13, 14**

Joseph - Christ as Beloved of His Father, hated and rejected by His brethren, through suffering is raised to the throne as Lord of all

Asenath - Church as the bride from among the Gentiles

Bread - Christ as the food of His people - Jn.6

Groom and Bride - God and His people - S. of S.

Moses - Christ as Savior and Prophet - Acts 7:25, 35-37

Israel - Redeemed from bondage and led into fullness through conflict - Deut.6:23

Egypt - World -system - Rev.11:8

Pharaoh - Satan as prince of this world -system

Magicians - Satan's servants / demons - 2 Cor.11:15, 2 Tim.3:8

WORD OF GOD

TYPES

Leaven - Corrupting influence - I Cor.5:6-8

Lamb - Redemption in the Lord Jesus - I Cor.5:7, Jn.1:29

Blood - Life poured out in death - Lev.17:11

Pillar of Fire and Cloud - God's leading of His people - Ex.13:21, 22

Red Sea - Death to power of sin - I Cor.10:1, 2

Tree - Cross - I Pet.2:24

Manna - Christ as the bread of Heaven - Jn.6:49-51 or God's Word - Deut.8:3

Rock - Christ (smitten provides gift of the Holy Spirit) - I Cor.10:4, Jn.7:37-39

Edom / Amalek / Agag - The flesh - Heb.12:16

Tabernacle - The Lord Jesus - Jn.1:14, Heb.9:11, 12

High Priest - Christ as mediator / intercessor - Heb.7

Priests - Spiritual consecration, access, and ministry of believers - I Pet.2:5

Priest's Garments - Glory and beauty of Christ - Ex.28:2

Precious Stones - God's people - Ex.28:9, 21

Girdle - Preparedness - I Pet.1:13

Linen Breeches - Absence of fleshly effort

Laver - Confession / cleansing of the Word - Eph.5:26

Horns - Power - 2 Chron.18:10

Table - Fellowship - Rev.3:20

Lampstand - Christ as the Light or God's testimony upon earth - Rev.1:20

Incense - Prayer - Ps.141:2, Rev.8:3f

Veil - The earthly body of the Lord Jesus - Heb.10:20, Mt.27:51

Ark of the Covenant / Mercy Seat - Christ as the satisfaction for our sins - Rom.3:25

Tables of the Law - Christ as the perfect standard

Aaron's Rod that - Christ in resurrection life - Num.17, Eph.1:19, 20

Curtains of the Tabernacle - Various aspects of Christ's glory

Badger / Porpoise Skins - Resistance to corruption / undesirable outward appearance - Isa.53:2

Am's Skins dyed red - Sacrificial devotedness - Jn.1:29, Isa.1:18

BASIC DOCTRINE

WORD, OF GOD

TYPES

Acacia Wood - Incorruptible humanity of **Christ** - Jn.8:29, Heb.7:26

Gold - God's glory - Job 22:25, Rev.21:11, 18

Silver - Redemption price- Ex.30:11-16

Brass - Judgment - Lev.26:18-20

Blue - Heavenly

Purple - The Lord Jesus as the **God-Man** **or** Royalty - Esth.8:15

Scarlet - True glory of **man** **or** redemption **or** guilt of sin - Ex.12:13, Isa.1:18

White - Purity - Rev.19:8

Fine Linen - Righteousness - Rev.19:8

Fire - God's holiness and judgment or presence - Ex.3:2 **or** God's acceptance - Lev.9:22-24

Spices - Christ as a **fragrance** to God - 2 Cor.2:14-16

Oil - The Holy Spirit - I Jn.2:20, 28, Zech.4

Salt - Retards corruption / brings out what is naturally there / creates thirst / heals - Mt.5:13, Mk.9:50, Col.4:6

Honey - Natural sweetness or goodness - Lev.2:11

Wine - Joy - Jud.9:13

Vessel - The individual - 2 Cor.4:7

Offerings - The Lord Jesus as our sacrifice. **Goat** - atonement - Lev.16:5-22 **Burnt** - total voluntary self-giving - Lev.1 **Meal** - perfect consistency of life / righteousness - Lev.2 **Peace** - Christ as the basis of fellowship - Lev.3 **Sin** - complete removal of sin - Lev.4 **Trespass** - restoration - Lev.5

Shoulder - Strength

Breast - Love and affection

First Fruits - Resurrection - I Cor.15:20

Trumpet - Spiritual alertness

Leprosy - Sin's inner workings shown by outbreaks of the flesh - Lev.13, 14

Hair - Old natural life - Lev.14:8, 9

Sword / Razor / Knife - God's Word - Heb.4:12, Eph.6:17, Josh.5:2

Nazarite - Separation unto God - Num.6

Long Hair - Shame - I Cor.11:14

BASIC DOCTRINE

WORD OF GOD

TYPES

Ashes of Red Heifer - Finished work of Christ - Num.19:9, Jn.19:30

Cedars - Glory / pride - I Kings 4:33

Hyssop - Humility / lowliness - I Kings 4:33

Brazen Serpent - Christ crucified as remedy for the poison of sin's inner workings - Jn.3 14

Cities of Refuge - Christ as safety from vengeance on sin - Num.35

Joshua - Spiritual leadership

Caleb - Walking by faith - Josh.14:6f

Canaan - Spiritual blessings in the heavenlies - Eph.1:3

Jordan River - Death to self

Circumcision / Gilgal - Self-judgment / the flesh cut off - Col.2:11

Produce of Canaan - Christ as food for His people

7 Nations of Canaan - Complete spiritual powers of wickedness - Deut.7:1 / Idolatry - Deut.12:31

Jericho - Power of the world-system

Walk - Life-style

Hands - Works

Right Hand - Power / Honor

Midian - Oppression and sensual bondage of the world - Isa.9:4, Num.25

Samson - Power of a separated Life - 2 Tim.3:5

Philistines - Organized ritualistic religion whose source is in Egypt (the world) and Casluhim (as forgiven) and Caphtorim (as if to interpret) - Gen.10:13, 14

Delilah - Sensual appeal of the Philistine leading to compromise of separation unto God

Boaz - Christ as our kinsman-redeemer

Nearer of Kin - The Law

Ruth - The church

David - Christ as shepherd and victorious king

Solomon - Christ as king of glory and of peace

Mountain - Kingdom / obstacle - Zech.4:7

Sea - Restless unbelieving multitudes - Isa.57:20

Assyria - Violent opposition to God - Hab.1:6, 7, 9

BASIC DOCTRINE

WORD OF GOD

TYPES

Babylon - Moral corruption / man's glory / idolatrous religious system: the great whore - Rev.17, 18

Vine - Christ as life unto the fruitfulness of His people - Jn.15:5

NUMERALS

- 1 - Primary, unity, source
- 2 - Testimony, confirmation
- 3 - Reality, resurrection, spiritual activity
- 4 - Earth, weakness, experience
- 5 - Grace
- 6 - Number of Man
- 7 - Completeness, perfection, rest
- 8 - New Beginning
- 10 - Human Responsibility
- 12 - God in Government
- 40 - Testing

TYPES are anything from the Scriptures that validly illustrate Biblical teaching. Whether it is spoken of as a "type" in the New Testament or not does not determine whether it legitimately functions as such.

The key is whether a parallel or correspondence exists between the illustration and its fulfillment. It ceases to be a type at the point in which the parallel no longer exists and the correspondence no longer is clearly evident.

For example. Adam is a type of Christ as in Rom 5:12-21. The type ceases to be so at the points of Adam's being created, his sin, etc. The fact that there are not 100% parallels in every detail does not negate the legitimate ones.

Any type, example, illustration, foreshadowing, or picturing in the very nature of the case, is partial and incomplete. Otherwise, it would cease to be a type at all.

The New Testament writers' usage of the Old Testament shows how the Holy Spirit used the Old Testament to set forth the doctrine and principles of the New Testament.

Bless the Lord for any genuine glimpse of the Lord Jesus afforded to our hearts from His most excellent Word! Says the Lord Jesus, "*The Scriptures testify of Me*" - Jn.5:39.

WORD OF GOD (Session 39)

How do the NT writers under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit use and interpret the OT in the following passages? Mt 1:23 and Isa.7:14 Mt 2:15 and Hos.11:1 with Ex 4:22, 23 Mt 2:23 (no direct OT passage but see Isa 53:3 and Jn.1:46) Mt 3:3 and Isa 40:3 with 1 Cor.9:8-10 and Deut 25:4

BASIC DOCTRINE

WORD OF GOD

How is the OT **used** in the NT in these passages (see **Gal.4:21-31** and **Gen.21:8-10**)?

What **does** the OT tell us (see **Lk.24:25-27**, 44-47, **Jn.5:39**, 46, **I Pet.1:10-12**, **Rev.19:10**)?

What is the **purpose of the OT** (see **Gal.3:24**, **2 Tim.3:15-17**, **I Cor.10:1-11**, **Rom.15:4**)?

PRAYER (Session 40)

Ps.62:8 What **are** we to **be** doing?

Mt.6:9-13 What categories comprise prayer? Is this passage telling us what to pray **or** how to pray? What is the difference?

With what are we to be occupied in **Worship** (see **Ps.145:5**, **150:2**, **I Chron.16:29**, **Phil.3:3**)?

What is **Confession** (see **Prov.28:13**, **Ez.9:3 - 10:1**, **Dan.9:3-19**, **I Jn.1:9**)?

What **Personal Requests** do we make (see **Mt.6:11**, **13**, **Col.4:2-4**)?

What is **Intercession** (see **Mt.6:10**, **Col.4:12**, **Rom.10:1**, **1 Tim.2:1, 2**, **3 Jn.2**, **Jas.5:17, 18**)?

Jas.5:16 can be translated "the fervent / **working effectually** / **inworking** supplication of a righteous **man** has much power." What does this tell us **about** the nature of **prayer**?

What conditions are there in prayer (see **Jn.15:7**, **I Jn.3:22, 23**, **5:14, 15**, **Ps.37:4**, **Heb.11:6**)?

What hinders prayer (see **Prov.28:9, 13**, **Jas.1:5-8**, **4:3**, **Ps.66:18**, **Mt.23:14**, **2 Cor.12:8, 9**, **Ps.106:13-15**, **I Pet.3:7**, **Isa.59:2**, **Mk.11:25, 26**)? Summarize what these specifics tell us about prayer.

Why should we pray (see **I Thess.5:17**, **Eph.6:18-20**, **Mk.1:35**, **Lk.5:16**, **6:12**, **18:1-8**, **2 Cor.3:5**, **Jn.15:5**)?

What does it mean to pray "in Jesus' name" (see NT Key Passages, Session 12 - **Jn.14:13, 14**, **16:24**)? Is it possible to say the words yet **actually** be taking His name in vain (see **Mt.7:22, 23**)? Explain.

Is prayer asking **or decreeing / commanding** / positively **confessing** (see **Lk.11:1-4**, **18:1, 7**, **Mt.7:7-11**, **21:22**, **Acts 1:14**, **Rom.15:30-32**, **Eph.6:18, 19**, **Col.1:9**)?

What does **Acts 12:5, 11-17** tell us about the relationship between our faith and the will of God? Does fervency (**v.5**) and numbers of people in agreement (**v.12**) indicate that we are believing God? Were these prayers answered because they believed **or** because of the will and mercy of **God**? Explain

PRAYER (Session 41)

Mt.6:9-13 What elements are to comprise our prayers?

Jn.17:1-26 What elements comprised the Lord Jesus' prayer?

Acts 4:23-31 What elements **comprised** the prayer of the church? Were they all praying different things **outloud** at the same time? Explain.

What elements **comprised** the prayers of Paul? Are the words of these prayers those of Paul **or** of the Holy Spirit? Explain. What basis do they give us for the content of our prayers?

Eph.1:15-19, **3:14-21**

BASIC DOCTRINE

PRAYER

(What are the elements comprising Paul's prayers?)

Phil.1:9-11

Col.1:9-12

1 Thess.1:2, 3, 3:9-13,

2 Thess.1:11, 12

1 Tim.2:1, 2

Philemon 4-6

What elements comprised the prayers of Epaphras (see Col.4:12, 13)?

What elements comprised the prayers of John (see 3 Jn.2)?

ANGELS (Session 42)

The word "angel", both in Heb. and Gk., means "messenger" or "angel".

Describe The Angel of the Lord (see Gen.16:7-14, 22:11-18, 31:11-13, 48:16, Ex.3:2-6, 13:21, 22, 14:19, 23:20-23, Jud.2:1-3, 5:23, 6:11-24, 13:3, 6, 8-23, 2 Sam.14:20, 24:16, 17, 2 Kings 19:35, 1 Chron.21:12, 15-20, 26, 27, 30, Ps.34:7, 35:5, 6, Isa.63:9, Zech.1:12, 3:1, 6:7, 12:8). Who is The Angel of the Lord (see Basic Doctrine, Session 3, section "g")?

Whu works / services / activities do angels perform (see Heb.1:14, Gen.24:40, Dan.3:28, 6:22, Mt.1:20, 28:2-7, Lk.1:11, 19, 20, 26, 2:9-14, 21, 22:43, Jn.5:4, Acts 5:19, 8:26, 10:3-7, 22, 12:7-11, 22, 23, 27:23, 24, Rev.1:20, 5:2, 11, 7:1-3, 8:1-9:4, 9:13-17, 10:1-11, 11:15, 12:7, 14:6-10, 14-20, 15:1, 6-8, 16:1-21, 17:1, 7, 18:1, 21, 19:17, 20:1-3, 21:9, 10, 12, 17, 22:6, 8, 9, 16, Gen.28:12, Ps.8:5, 68:17, 91:11, 103:20, 104:4, 148:2, Mt.4:11, 13:39-41, 49, 16:27, 18:10, 22:30, 24:31, 36, 25:31, 26:53, Lk.12:8, 9, 15:10, Jn.1:51, 1 Cor.6:3, 11:10, 1 Tim.3:16, Heb.1:6, 7, 2:16, 12:22, 13:2, 1 Pet.1:12, 2 Pet.2:11)?

SATAN (Session 43)

Ezk.28:12-19 Describe this Cherub Wore his corruption. What caused his profaning?

Read Isa.14 4-15. What happened to Lucifer, the anointed Cherub of Ezk.28(set v.12)? What did he do to the inhabitants of the earth? What is associated with him in v 11? What was / is his ambition(see v.13, 14)? What repeated phrase is attributed to him? What does 1 Tim.3:6 say about this section in Isaiah?

Where is Satan now (see Job 1.7, Eph.2:2, 1 Pet.5:8)?

How does he appear to men (see Gen.3:1, 2 Cor.11:14)?

What will happen to Satan (see Rev.12:7-12)?

What events are yet to take place with him (see Mt.25:41, Rev 20:2, 3, 7-10)?

What is Satan called in the following: Jn.8:44 Eph.2:2 Rev.12:9 Rev.9:11 Mt.12:24, 26, 29 2 Cor.11:14 Jn.12:31 1 Jn.5:19 Rev.12:10 Mt.4:3 1 Thess.3:5 Mt.13:28 1 Pet.5:8 ?

SATAN (Session 44)

*"...in order that no advantage be taken of us by Satan.~~for~~ we are not ignorant of his schemes" -
2 Cor.2:11*

Review OT Key Passages, Session 2.

Genesis 3:1-7

v.1 What 6 things do we **learn** about Satan **from** this verse?

v.2 What was the woman's first error and one of the greatest snares of the enemy? How does this verse show the effectiveness of his schemes? A scheme is a **well** thought out plan.

v.3 What perspectives of the devil had the woman already adopted? Where did the idea of not touching the tree come from (see Gen.2:17)? Who both have access to our minds (see Mt.16:16, 17, 21-23)? Whom &/or what did the woman not consult in this interchange?

v.4-5 On what basis was she to believe that she **would** not die? How did she know that "God knows"? What type of knowledge does the serpent impart? What lies are contained in these verses?

v.6 What does the serpent urge us to focus upon? What was motivating the woman at this point? On what type of input did she determine that the tree was desirable to make her wise? Why did this appeal to her? What happened when she touched the fruit? What did this convince her of? What happened when she ate? What did this convince her of? Why did Adam eat of it? Did he know what it was that he was doing (see 1 Tim.2:14)?

v.7 Why did they sew fig leaves together? Where did they get this idea?

Summarize the main schemes of the evil one.

SATAN (Session 45)

Who is the ruler **of** the world (see Eph.2:1-3, 1 Jn.5:19, Lk.4:5, 6, 2 Cor.4:4, Jn.12:31)? How does he rule it? What is the world (see 1 Jn.2:15-17)?

What characterizes the world (see 1 Jn.2:15-17, 2 Pet.1:4, Jn.15:19)?

What is Satan's desire with respect to believers (see 1 Pet.5:8, 1 Thess.3:5, 2 Cor.11:3, Rev.12:9, 10, 17, 13:8)?

Job 1:5-12 What is **Satan's** basic accusation against man? What charge could he have against God if this were true?

What do we learn about the extent of Satan's authority (see Rom.13:1, Job 1:12, Lk.22:31, 2 Thess.2:7)?

What authority does he possess (see Heb.2:14, Acts 10:38, 2 Cor.12:7, Lk.4:5, 6, Jn.13:2)?

Whom else is associated with him (see Mt.25:41, Mk.3:22, 23, Rev.12:3, 4, 7-9)?

What characteristics and abilities do unclean spirits have (see Acts 19:15, Mt.12:45, Mk.5:9, Mt.8:29, 2 Cor.11:14, 15, 1 Tim.4:1)?

Eph.6:10-18 What defense do believers have against the schemes of the devil?

2 Cor.10:3-5 Where does this war take place? What is it that is **lifted** up against the knowledge of God (see Jas.3:15)? What are we to do with our thoughts? How can evil thoughts be "put to death / destroyed"?

BASIC DOCTRINE

SATAN

Mt.4:1-11 How did the Lord **Jesus** resist the **temptation** of the devil? Compare v.6 with **Ps.91:11-13**. How does the devil use the Scriptures? Why did he not quote v.13 to the Lord Jesus?

CHURCH (Session 46)

THE FOUNDATION - Matthew 16:16-19

This is the **first** mention of the church in the Scriptures. Where did Peter obtain this **understanding** about the Lord **Jesus**? Where does such knowledge originate for anyone (see Mt.11:27, 13:11, **Jn.6:44, 65, 12:37-40, 17:6, Acts 5:31, 13:48, 16:14, Rom.9:14-18, I Cor.2:9-14, Eph.1:17, 18, 2:8-10**)? What will the church be built upon? Who **will build** the church? Whose church **is** it? **Why** will the gates of **hell** not prevail against the church? What is the relationship of Peter (a "stone / **rock**") to the rock (a "large rock / bedrock")? **v.19** The NASB translates: "**whatever you bind on earth shall have been bound in Heaven.**" The NIV margin translates: "**whatever you bind on earth will have & en bound in Heaven.**" **Does** this verse indicate **that** Heaven bows to the will of **man or** that **man** bows to the will of Heaven? Explain.

Summarize what this passage **tells** us about: 1) The **headship** of the church 2) Responsibility in the church 3) Lordship of **Christ** 4) The **permanency** of the church 5) The **authority** of the church 6) The ownership of the church 7) **The** foundation of the church 8) **Our relationship** to Christ in the church.

THE DESCRIPTION - *The Church is not defined in the Word of God: it is described by 8 illustrations*

1) **FATHER & SONS - Gal.3:26 / CHILDREN - Mt.18:3,4** who, then, **are BROTHERS - Mt.23:8, 18:21**

How does having God as our Father define our relationship to Him? How does it **define** our relationship to one another (see I Jn.5:1)? Which brother is exalted over the others? Who is "**firstborn**" in the church of the Lord Jesus (see Heb.12:23)? What are the **characteristics** of children?

2) **MASTER / LORD & SLAVES - Lk.17:7-10, Rom.6:15-23**

How many masters can a person serve (see **Lk.16:13**)? What kind of **servants** are we according to the Lk.17 passage? What are the basic aspects of being a slave (see I Cor.6:19, 20, Rom.6:15-23)? What are **all** servants to **submit** to and obey (see I Cor.7:23, Gal.1:10)?

3) **SHEPHERD & SHEEP - Jn.10**

How many shepherds does the church have (see v.16)? What does the Lord **Jesus** do as the Good **Shepherd** (see v.3, 4, 10, 11, 28)? What do His sheep do (see v.3, 4, 27)? What do they not do (see v.5)? What do we learn about sheep from **Ps.119:176, Isa.53:6, & I Pet.2:25**? What reason does this give us for not following **men**?

4) **FOUNDATION / CORNERSTONE & HOUSE / BUILDING / TEMPLE - I Cor.3:10, 11, 16, Eph.2:19-22**

Who is the church built upon? How does this relate to the Mt.16 **passage**? Are the apostles themselves the foundation **or** are they the ones who laid the foundation of Christ Jesus through their preaching? Explain. What is the purpose of a house? Name at least 5 characteristics of a temple. What relationship does the cornerstone sustain to the rest of the **building**? With what **is** this house / temple being built (see I **Pet.2:4, 5**)? Is the church a physical building (see **Acts 7:48-50, 2 Cor.6:16**)? Explain.

5) **HIGH PRIEST & PRIESTS - Heb.4:14-16, I Pet.2:5, 9**

What does every priest have equal access to? Are there priests who have a higher rank **and** privilege than others? Explain.

CHURCH

5) HIGH PRIEST & PRIESTS

What sacrifices do priests in the church **bring** (see Rom.12:1, 2, 15:16, Heb.13:15, 16, 1 Pet.2:5, 9)? What ministry does the Lord Jesus perform in Heaven in our behalf (see Heb.7:22 - 8:1, 2)?

6) VINE & BRANCHES - Jn.15

Why is **v.5** the key to this section? Define **fruit**. Where does **fruit** come **from**? What is spiritual fruit (see Gal.5:22, 23, Eph.5:9)?

7) HEAD & BODY - Col.1:18

How many heads does a body have? Why? How should the members of a body relate to one another (see I Cor.12:25)? What is the contribution that the head makes to the body? How do the members of the body know what to do? How is unity and orderliness maintained in a body? Does the foot dictate to the hand? Explain. If the foot has a need or is distressed, how does it make this known? Is the leg superior to the arm? Explain. On what basis will one member of the body submit to another?

8) BRIDEGROOM & BRIDE - 2 Cor. 11:2, 3, Rev.19:7-9

What characterizes this relationship? What qualities are expected **from** a bride-to-be (see 2 Cor.11:2, Eph.5:26, 27)? What is expected **from** the bride who is now a wife (Eph.5:22-33)?

He is the head of the body, the church...so that He **Himself** might come to have
FIRST PLACE (pre-eminence / supremacy) in everything - Col.1:18

In **all** of the above 8 illustrations, who has the first place and prominence? Who guides, controls, directs, commands, and gives life? Are men ever to occupy the place that the Lord Jesus has in His church? Explain.

CHURCH (Session 47)

LEADERSHIP *Let him who is the greatest among you become as the youngest, and the leader as the servant* - Lk.22:26

Lk.22:24-27 Why would a dispute arise as to who is the greatest (see I Cor.4:6, 7, 10)? To what does the Lord compare this consideration of "greatness" (see Mt.20:25)? Describe leadership among the Gentiles. What specific things are not to be found among the people of God, especially their leaders? How can one lead without exercising authority or lording it over others (see 2 Cor.1:24, 1 Pet.5:3)? How does the youngest behave towards others? What pattern does this set for leaders? What is the difference between a servant / slave and a lord? Which would a leader in the world choose? Which would a leader in the church choose? Can one be both a slave and a lord in the church of the Lord Jesus Christ? Explain. Did the Lord Jesus leave us an example of "lording" or of "serving"? Summarize what this passage teaches us about true leadership in the church.

1 Pet.5:1-6 **v.1** Are the elders "among" the flock **or** "over" them (see also v.2)? What is the **difference**? How does Peter describe himself in this verse? Is he a "lord" or a servant? **v.2** What is the two-fold work an elder performs for the flock of God? What is the primary work of a shepherd? What is "oversight / overseer" (all NT references to these words are: Lk.19:44, Acts 1:20, 20:28, Phil.1:1, 1 Tim.3:1, 2, Tit.1:7, Heb.12:15, 1 Pet.2:12, 25, 5:2)? How should this work be done according to v.2? What things should not be present in an elder / overseer? **v.3** Above all else, what is an elder to be?

BASIC DOCTRINE

CHURCH

LEADERSHIP

I Pet. 5:1-6 What is he not to be? How does this relate to the Lord's instruction in Lk. 22:24-27? v.4 Who is the Chief / Ruling Shepherd? What reason does this provide for elders not lording it over the flock? Who is our Shepherd (see I Pet. 2:25)? Who is our Bishop / Overseer (see I Pet. 2:25)? How many shepherds does the church have (see Jn. 10:16)? v.5 Why should the younger men be subject to their elders; because they are "lords" or for other reasons? Explain. Why should **all** be clothed with **humility**?

I Tim. 3:1-7 v.1 Oversight is described as a work. What is the work of an overseer? Summarize the qualities of life that would make him an example to the flock. v.4, 5 The word "rule" means, literally, "to stand before". It is translated as "lead, attend to (with care and diligence), manage, maintain, direct" (all NT references are Rom. 12:8, I Thess. 5:12, I Tim. 3:4, 5, 12, 5:17, Tit. 3:8, 14). **What** is the overseer to do with respect to his own family? What he does in his own home will **qualify** him to "take care of" the church of God. See Lk. 10:34, 35 for the only other times that this word "take care of" is used in the NT. What specific things did the Samaritan do to "take care of" the **man** who was robbed? How does this relate to the work of **an** overseer? Is the work of an overseer best described as "ruling" over the church or as "leading, attending to with care, and standing before (as an example)"? v.6 Why should he not be a novice / new convert?

Tit. 1:5-9 Is there a difference between an elder and an overseer? Explain. Is being an elder a matter of reaching an older age physically? Explain. Why were elders to be appointed (see Acts 14:23)? Who were they appointed by? Why? What is the cultural concept of being an elder? What is the Biblical concept? Are they the same? Explain. v.9 In addition to being able to teach as in I Timothy 3, what must the overseer be able to do? If he is unable to do this, in what sense is he overseeing?

CHURCH (Session 48)

LEADERSHIP

Acts 20:28-32 v.28 What is the **first** thing that the overseer must be on **guard** / take heed to? Why is this of first importance (see Rom. 2:1-3, 17-24)? Why are you unqualified to oversee others if you do not first take heed to yourself? What makes an elder / overseer; length of years, the appointment of men, position and status in the community, wealth, education, and /or the Holy Spirit? Is **it** a work for which one is carnally / naturally qualified or spiritually equipped? Explain. Is it possible for a **man** to be an elder in the **community** but not in the church? Explain. Is it possible for a younger man to do the work of an overseer **even** among his physical elders in age who are to submit to him (see Job 32:12-16)? **What** is the work of an overseer (see Jer. 3:15)? Whose church is it and how **was** it acquired? How **will** this affect the manner in which one oversees the church? v.29 How will these wolves come in among them (see Mt. 7:15)? From Mt. 7:15, in what **sense** **will** they not spare the flock? v.30 From where else **will** **danger** and evil **arise** for the flock? What added significance does this provide for the exhortation of Tit. 1:9? v.31 What **was** it that **Paul** had done while among them that **prevented** the evils mentioned in vs. 29, 30? v.32 What are the **"resources"** that the **overseer** has for the work? v.33 **Why** does Paul remind them of this (see 2 Cor. 2:17)?

Heb. 13:7, 17 The phrase "**them that have the rule over you**" (KJV) is a **translation** of the **exact same** word that is found in Lk. 22:26, "the leader / chief". In Lk. 22:26, according to the word of the Lord Jesus, His leaders are servants / slaves. Based on this, is the translation "ruler" or "leader" more suited in Heb. 13:7, 17? Explain. Is it possible to lead without ruling over? Explain. v.7 What are the believers to remember about their leaders? Are they to imitate them or their faith? What is the difference (see Gal. 2:11-14)? In Gal. 2, should the Christians have imitated Peter? Explain.. What about their lives is persuasive to the believers who are observing them? v.17 The word "obey" in this verse is not the usual word used in the NT of obedience of an inferior to a superior such as in a servant to his lord, a citizen to a king, or a child to his father. The word used here is **from** the verb "to persuade". The appeal to obey **is** based upon persuasion **from** that which is observed in the leaders (as in v.7) rather than an **appeal** to authority as such. Why should believers submit to their leaders? In what sense will they give account?

CHURCH

LEADERSHIP

Ezk.34:1-16 What characterized these false shepherds? What did they not do? v.4 How did they behave toward the flock? v.10 What shall the Lord do for His flock here? v.11-16 In what specific ways does the Lord shepherd His own flock? What pattern or example does this provide for those who would oversee the flock of God? How was Diotrephes like these false shepherds (see 3 Jn.9, 10)?

In the Epistles addressed to churches or assemblies of believers, were these letters addressed to the “rulers” in these assemblies or to the believers themselves (see Rom.1:7, 1 Cor.1:2, 2 Cor.1:1, Gal.1:2, Eph.1:1, Col.1:2, 1 Thess.1:1, 2 Thess.1:1, 1 Pet.1:1)?

Are the believers addressed as inferiors or underlings or as spiritual equals in the NT Scriptures (see Rom.15:14, 1 Cor.5:12, 13, 10:15, 12:7, 18-27, 14:26, 29-35, 2 Cor.1:24, 1 Pet.5:1, Rev.1:9)?

Is there one man who leads or rules in a given local assembly or is leadership a plurality in the NT church (see Acts 6:1-6, Acts 13:1-3, 13, 14:23, 15:2, 4, 6, 7, 12, 13, 22, 32, 35, 20:17, 28, Phil.1:1, 1 Tim.1:3, 6, 7, 3:1, 8, 4:14, 5:17-20, 2 Tim.2:2, Tit.1:5, Philemon 1-3, Heb.13:7, 17, 1 Pet.5:1-5)?

In the NT Scriptures there is no priest, bishop, reverend, pastor, “set-man”, general overseer, vicar, or “man of God” who is the leader in a local assembly of believers or group of churches. To Christ Jesus alone belongs such a right and position.

CHURCH (Session 49)

THE NT PATTERN *I write so that you may know how one ought to conduct himself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God - 1 Tim.3:15*

Is there a pattern for the house of God throughout the Scriptures (see Heb.8:5, 1 Chron.28:19, Ezk.40:4, Ezk.43:10-12, Zech.4:9, 10)?

Is there a pattern for the church (see 1 Cor.3:9-17, 4:17, 7:17, 11:16, 14:33, 37, 38, 2 Thess.2:15, 1 Tim.3:15, 2 Tim.1:13, 14)?

The NT pattern that transcends all cultures, whether British, Nigerian, American, Chinese, Indian, or any other local beliefs and practices, is illustrated on the following page.

In the NT church, everything revolves around the Lord Jesus Christ. He truly has “*first place in everything*” - Col.1:18. Illustrated following is that throne of grace to which every believer is urged to draw near to with confidence in order to “*receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need*” - Heb.4:16.

Upon the throne is found a great **HIGH PRIEST** who “*always lives to make intercession for us*” - Heb.7:25 represented by the Lamb. There is no other “*mediator between God and men*” - 1 Tim.2:5.

Christ Jesus is the **LORD** and **KING** as shown by the Lion. None other is to command and rule his people for “*you were bought with a price; do not become slaves of men*” - 1 Cor.7:23.

“*No man can lay a **FOUNDATION** other than the one which is laid, which is Jesus Christ*” - 1 Cor.3:11. He Himself is the “**CORNERSTONE**, in whom the whole building...is growing into a holy temple in the Lord” - Eph.2:20, 21. Nothing more, nothing less, and nothing else is the church of the Lord Jesus built upon.

There exists no other source of life and fruitfulness for the church except the Lord Jesus Christ, the **TRUE VINE**. He says, “*Apart from Me, you can do nothing*” - Jn.15:5.

He guides and feeds His flock as the **GOOD SHEPHERD** as pictured by the Shepherd’s crook. There is but one true Shepherd in His church (Jn.10:16) and His “*sheep follow Him because they know His*

BASIC DOCTRINE

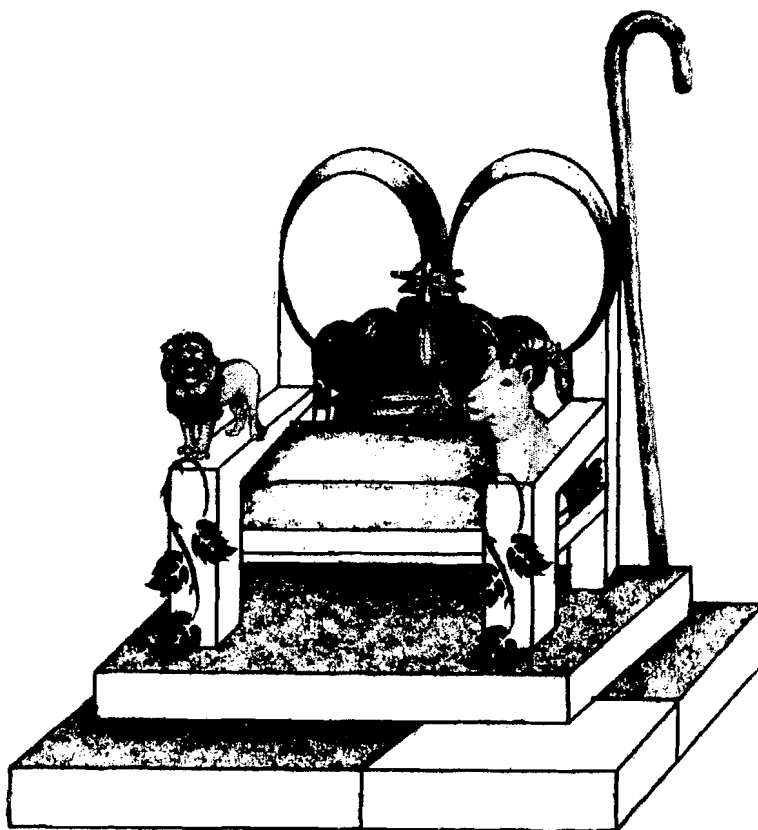
CHURCH

THE NT PATTERN

voice. And a stranger they simply will not follow, but will flee from him, because they do not know the voice of strangers." - Jn.10:4, 5.

As the **BRIDEGROOM**, seen in the heart shaped back of the throne, He has exclusive right to the love and devotion of His bride. *"I betrothed you to one husband...to Christ..."* - 2 Cor.11:2.

No body has more than one **HEAD**. All life, direction, coordination of, and rule over the body comes from the Head, symbolized by the crown. Christ Jesus the Lord is *"Head of the body, the church"* - Col.1:18.



THE NT PATTERN

The next diagram portrays the teaching of the NT regarding the relationship of each believer to the Lord Jesus Christ through the Holy Spirit. It also shows the relationship which exists in the church between believers through *"the one and the same Spirit [who] works all these things, distributing to each one individually just as He wills"* - I Cor.12:11. In the diagram, **B** means "believer", **L** means "leader", and the throne represents the Lord Jesus.

Every believer / **PRIEST** has direct access to the Lord Jesus Christ as his HIGH PRIEST (Heb.4:16) apart from human intermediaries. The Father is worshipped in Spirit and truth (Jn.4:24) with spiritual sacrifices (I Pet.2:5) which are offered up continually through the Lord Jesus Christ (Heb.13:15, 16). All are priests.

Each member of the **BODY** receives life (Col.3:4), direction (I Cor.2:16), enabling (I Cor.1:24), and spiritual gift (Eph.4:7, 8) directly from the Lord Jesus as **HEAD** of the church. No member is exalted over any other.

CHURCH

THE NT PATTERN

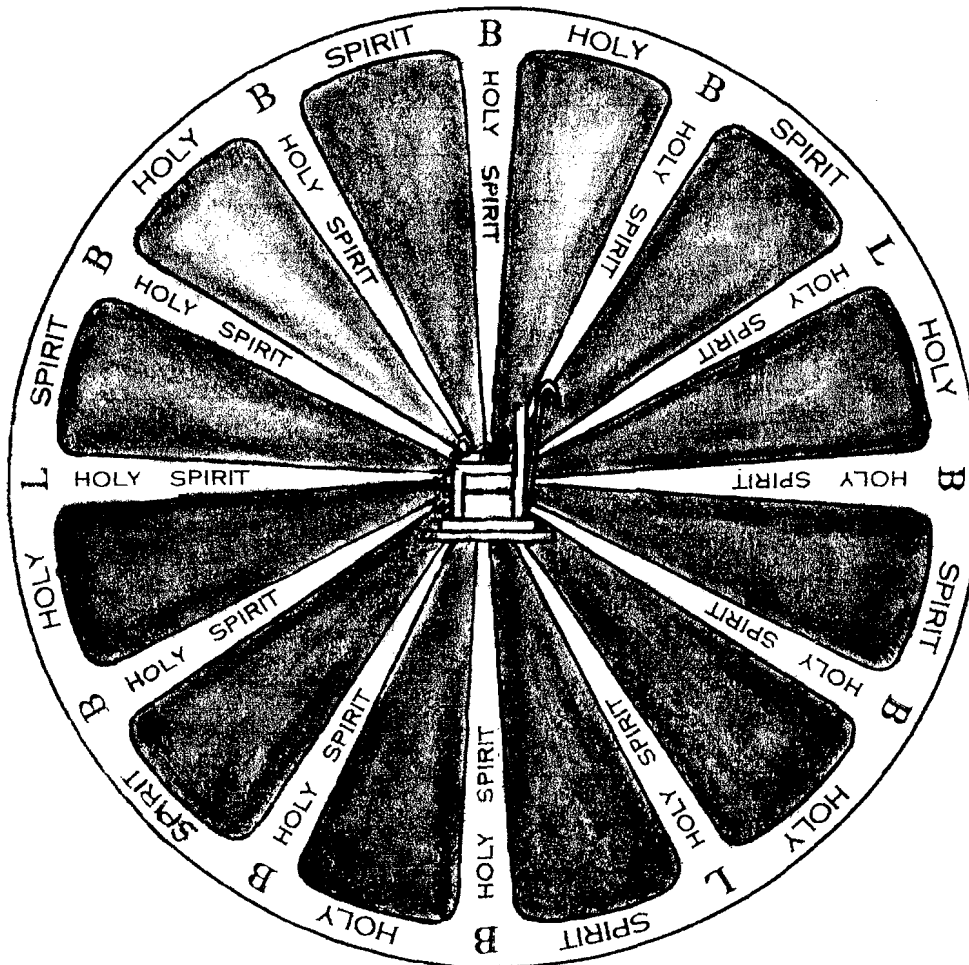
All the **SHEEP** of His flock follow their one **SHEPHERD** (Jn.10:16). He is fully capable of leading His own (Jn.10:3, 4) and feeding them in the pastures of His Word (Ezk.34:23). Sheep are not dependent upon man's rule.

Fruitfulness in every **BRANCH** is totally dependent upon the life of the **VINE** transmitted to all abiding in Him (Jn.15:1-8). "*Apart from Me you can do nothing*" - Jn.15:5. No man can make us fruitful.

SLAVES obey and serve their one and only **LORD** (Rom.6:15-23, 1 Cor 7:23). No man can serve 2 masters (Lk. 16:13).

The **TEMPLE** of God (Eph.2:21, 22), built of individual "*living stones*" - 1 Pet 2:5, has no other **FOUNDATION** upon which it is built (1 Cor.3:11) nor any other reference point besides its **CORNERSTONE** (Eph.2:20) which is the Lord Jesus Christ Himself. The church is not a literal building and is not built upon any man or ministry.

A **BRIDE** (2 Cor.11:2, 3, Eph.5:24-27) needs no artificial or external incentive to love her **BRIDEGROOM** (Jn.3:28, 29) with purity of devotion. No "worship leader" can or need direct the church to express her love when in the presence of her Beloved.



CHURCH (Session 50)

THE NT PATTERN

IN THE N.T. CHURCH:

No man governs and rules. It is the prerogative of the Lord Jesus alone to have such place among His people.

The Lord actually has First Place. Only among false shepherds / rulers, who love to have first place themselves as in 3 Jn.9, 10, will this be contradicted.

Christ Jesus dwells in the midst as the focus of every obedient, worshipful, and loving heart (Rev.2:1).

Our Lord leads, commands, directs, and draws out a response of love from those belonging to Him (Rev.19:7, 8).

He is truly honored as Lord as there are no competing "lords" among His people (2 Cor.1:24, 1 Pet.5:1-3).

Leaders are among the flock not over them.

Overseers watch over as servants but do not lord over as rulers.

Each time His flock gathers unto Himself, the One Great Shepherd guides into the pastures of His choosing.

All is done "*decently and in order*" - 1 Cor.14:40 because He is not a God "*of confusion but of peace*" - 1 Cor.14:33.

No pre-arranged program is needed. The Spirit of God, whose work it is to glorify Christ (Jn.16:13, 14), will lead the people of God (Rom.8:14) to "*worship the Father in Spirit and truth*" - Jn.4:23.

True unity is evident as the Holy Spirit unites all believers to glorify Jesus as Lord (Eph.4:3, 4).

The believers are "*sanctified in truth*" - Jn.17:17. Any man who is led "*speaks the truth in love*" - Eph.4:15.

Truth prevails, not the thoughts of man. "*I speak as to wise men; you judge what I say*" - 1 Cor.10:15.

Each one contributes to the edification of all (1 Cor.14:26) and all judge what is spoken by any (1 Cor.14:29).

Every one submits to each other in the fear of Christ, whether believer or leader, young or old alike (Eph.5:21).

No hierarchy exists as all are one in Christ Jesus (Jn.17:20, 21, 1 Cor.12:12-14).

No comparison to the business world's corporate organizational structure can be made. The church is wholly other than that. No pattern can be drawn for the church's practice from the OT priesthood of Levi as the church is a wholly new thing unknown to previous generations (Eph.3:3-6).

BREAKING OF BREAD *Do this in remembrance of Me* - Lk.22:19, 1 Cor.11:24

In this simple request is contained the only command from our Lord regarding the meeting of Christians. All other meetings, however beneficial, are optional. This one is not. Several profound truths are contained in this text.

1) The Lord Jesus is the central object and reason for the gathering. The focus is upward, upon Him. It is primarily a meeting unto and for the Lord. Benefit and blessing to others, though present, is secondary.

2) One cannot remember someone that has never been known. It is a meeting for believers.

CHURCH

BREAKING OF BREAD

3) "Do this" refers to something. It is not a new routine, a proscribed ritual. The Lord said these words after He had done something. He had given thanks. We are to do as He did. We are to give thanks for all that He is to us represented by the bread - His body. We are to give thanks for all that He has done in our behalf represented by the cup - His blood. Who He is and His work of salvation is the focus of and cause for our thanks.

4) The command is plural. It is not a ceremony performed by others to be passively and ritualistically received by the majority as onlookers. We, believers, are to give thanks for so great a Lord and for so great a salvation.

In that first meeting, the Lord Jesus was the central focus in their midst (Lk.22:15-20). Prayers of thanks were offered (Lk.22:19, 20), teaching occurred (Mk.14:22-25), exhortation was given (Lk.22:31-23), and hymns were sung (Mt.26:30). No formula is dictated to show our love to Him at this gathering. Do we really need one? We do not.

Though not specifically commanded to do so, what other purposes of meeting do we see in the NT (see Lk.22:14-20, Acts 1:14, 15, 2:44-46, 4:23-32, 5:42, 8:25, 9:31, 11:26, 12:12, 13:1-3, 42, 43, 14:1, 2, 21-23, 26-28, 15:1-3, 4-6, 22, 30-35, 16:13-15, 30-34, 40, 19:9, 10, 20:7-11, 17-37, 21:4, 5, 17-19, I Cor.10:14-22, 11:1-34, 14:1-40, Heb.10:23-25)?

CHURCH (Session 51)

DISCIPLINE

Mt.5:13-16 In what sense is the church salt? In what sense is the church light (see Eph.5:11-14)?

What is the individual believer responsible to do in relation to others (see Gal.6:1, 2)? Is this something for church leaders only? What does it mean "you who are spiritual"? If he will not be restored, what further ought the believers to do (see 2 Thess.3:6, 14)?

How is purity to be maintained among believers (see Rom.15:14, I Thess.5:14, Jude 3, 22, 23)? Who is responsible for this? Who has the Lord equipped to do this?

Mt.18:15-20

What ought to be done if someone sins against you? What is the purpose for going to the brother? Is this a matter of personal offense ~~or~~ of sin committed? Explain. What should be done if the brother does not repent? Why is this necessary? Why does it say "even" the church? What is the "final court of appeal"? What role do the pastor, reverend, priest, or leaders have in this process? What does it mean to be as a "Gentile or publican / tax-gatherer"? In this context, what is it that the 2 or 3 are agreed upon? As discipline is administered by the church, where is the Lord Jesus in this process?

I Cor.5

v.1, 2 How widely known was this sin among the Corinthian church? What was their response to it?

v.3-6 What did Paul do that they were unwilling to do? How do "being removed from your midst" and "delivered over to Satan" relate to being as a "Gentile and tax-gatherer" in the Mt.18 passage?

v.6-8 What effect does leaven have upon what it is in contact with? In the context of this chapter, what was the leavening influence in the Corinthian church? When the Passover lamb was sacrificed, what was to be removed from every home? Since Christ has been sacrificed, what is to be removed from every church?

BASIC DOCTRINE

CHURCH

DISCIPLINE

1 Cor. 5

v.9-13 What are we to always be morally and spiritually separate from in our personal behavior? What ought to be done with a professed Christian who continues in sin after reproof? In what sense are believers to act as judges? How does this chapter relate to Mt.18:15-20?

LAST THINGS (Session 52)

CONDITIONS

Mt.13:31-33 What influences are present in the kingdom of Heaven (see NT Key Passages, Session 5)? Are these good things? To what extent will these elements abide and increase?

From the beginning, what should we expect to find within the church (see Mt.7:15, Acts 20:28-30, 2 Cor.11:13-15, 2 Pet.2:1-3, 1 Jn.4:1-3, 2 Jn.7, Jude 4, Rev.2:2)?

Mt.24:3-5, 9-14, 23-28

What is the first thing the Lord Jesus warns us about in the last days? How many will be misled (see v.5, 11, 24)? What can genuine believers expect from those who are misled (see v.9, 10)? v.10 says, "*and then shall many be offended*" (KJV), "*many will fall away*" (NASB), "*many will turn away from the faith*" (NIV). What will occur on a widespread basis in the last days (see 1 Tim.4:1, 2 Thess.2:3, 2 Tim.3:1, 5, 4:3, 4)?

What will this falling away from the true faith ultimately result in (see 2 Tim.3:13, 2 Thess.2:3-10, Rev.13:1-18, 17:1-18)?

1 Tim.4:1-3

In the last days what will men fall away from? What will they turn to? Who will be teaching such things? Why is trying to regulate spirituality by insisting on external rules destined to fail (see Col.2:20-23)?

2 Tim.3

What 3 things will men love in the last days (see v.1, 2, 4)? What will they not love (see v.4)? Rather than the genuine faith which they have fallen away from, what will be the substance of their religion (see v.5-7)? Jannes and Jambres were Pharaoh's magicians who opposed Moses with satanic signs and wonders (see Ex.8:16-19). What will also be true of these men in the last days (see v.8, 9)? Will their folly be obvious to every single individual or to all the elect genuine believers (see Mt.24:23-26)?

2 Tim.4:3, 4

What is the relationship between "sound doctrine" and "the faith" in 1 Tim.4:1? What is the motivation for them in turning to doctrines of demons? How many men will these people find to teach them error according to their own lusts?

2 Pet.2:3

What will be the motivation of these false teachers? What will be their method? How will they be paid for their "services"? What does it mean to "make merchandise" of someone?

Summarize the conditions that will be prevalent in the last days.

What aspects of these can be observed in our generation?

LAST THINGS (Session 53)

RAPTURE

The word "rapture" originally meant the act of transporting. It became a term to describe the carrying away of living believers upon earth into the presence of the Lord apart from normal physical death.

I Thess. 4:13-18

What does "asleep" mean in this context (see I Kings 2:10, Jn. 11:11-14, Acts 7:59 - 8:1, I Cor. 15:6)? Where are the souls of those believers who have already died at the time of the Lord's coming (see v. 14, 2 Cor. 5:6-8, Rev. 6:9-11)?

v. 15 The word "prevent" (KJV) is translated "precede" (NASB, NIV). Is the "coming of the Lord" in this context referring to the physical return of the Lord Jesus to the earth or to His coming with clouds in the air (see v. 17)?

v. 16 Are the "dead in Christ" referring to believers' souls being raised or to their bodies being resurrected (see Jn. 5:28, 29)?

v. 17 What will then happen after the bodies of the dead saints have been raised? Will the living saints (genuine believers) at the time of the Lord's coming experience physical death? What will be the final result of the rapture?

I Cor. 15:50-58

Who shall not inherit the kingdom of God (see v. 50)? What must take place before anyone can do so (see v. 51, 52)? Who is the "we" that shall be changed in these verses? Will everyone experience physical death? When will this happen (see v. 52, I Thess. 4:16, 17)? What is the perishable that must be changed (see v. 52-54, 2 Cor. 5:1-8)? What is the imperishable that is put on?

When ought we to expect the rapture to take place (see Mt. 24:42-44, 25:10-13, Lk. 12:35-40, 21:34-36)?

TRIBULATION

Daniel describes this final 7-year period of man's history (see Dan. 9:26, 27, OT Key Passages, Session 34). What will happen in the middle of this 7-year period (see Mt. 24:15-22, Dan. 9:27, 11:31, 36-39, 12:11)? Who is this man who will exalt himself above all gods (see Dan. 7:23-25, 8:23-25, 2 Thess. 2:3-10, Rev. 13)? What will those who dwell upon the earth wholly and willingly give themselves over to during the tribulation (see Rev. 9:20, 21, 11:7-10, 13:3, 4, 8, 11-17, 16:8-11, 21, 17:1, 2, 18:2, 3, 9, 19:17-21)? From your general reading through Revelation, what judgments will the Lord God bring upon the earth at this time?

SECOND COMING & REIGN

What will happen immediately after the tribulation (see Mt. 24:29-31, Rev. 19:11-21)? How will the Lord Jesus return to earth (see Acts 1:9-11, Mt. 16:27, 26:64, Dan. 7:13, 14, 2 Thess. 1:5-10, Rev. 1:7, Zech. 14:3-9)? What begins upon this return of the Lord Jesus to earth (see Rev. 11:15-18, 19:15, 20:1-6, Ps. 2:1-9, Dan. 2:44, 45, 7:27)? What part will believers have in this reign (see I Cor. 6:2, 3, Rev. 2:26, 27, Lk. 19:11-27)?

LAST THINGS (Session 54)

RESURRECTION

Is physical death the final event of one's life (see Heb. 9:27)? What will surely take place for all men who have ever lived upon the earth (see Acts 24:15, Isa. 26:19, Dan. 12:2, Jn. 5:28, 29)? After being raised, where will they appear (see Mt. 25:31, 32, Rev. 20:11-15)?

LAST THINGS

JUDGMENT

The Scriptures warn that men will be judged on several accounts. Specifically identify these from the following passages.

- (1) Eccl.12:14, Rom.2:6, 2 Cor.5:10, Rev.20:12, Hos.7:2, Rev.22:12
- (2) Mt.12:36, Prov.18:7, 21
- (3) I Cor.4:5 "counsels" (KJV), "motives" (NASB, NIV)
- (4) Ezek.7:3, 4, 8, 9, 22:31
- (5) Rom.2:8, 16, 2 Thess.1:8, 9, 2:10-12, Jn.3:36 "believeth not the Son" (KJV), "does not obey the Son" (NASB), "rejects the Son" (NIV)
- (6) Rev.20:15
- (7) Rom.1:18, 2:5
- (8) Mt.12:41, 42

Besides men, who else will be judged (see 2 Pet.2:4, Jude 6, Rev.20:10)? Will the devil be the ruler in hell or will he suffer torment like all else who are there (see Rev.20:10)?

HEAVEN & HELL

One of two possible destinies await every man. What are they (see Mt.25:34, 41, 46, Mt.13:30, 37-43, 47-50, 2 Thess.1:5-10)?

HELL *"The wicked shall be turned into hell and all the nations that forget God" - Ps.9:17*

How is hell described in each of the following:

- (1) Mt.3:10-12, 13:42, 50, 25:41, 46, Rev.14:9-11, 20:15
- (2) Mt.8:12, 13:42, 50, 22:11-13, 24:51, 25:30, Lk.13:27, 28
- (3) Jude 13, 2 Pet.2:17, Mt.22:13, 25:30
- (4) Mk.9:43-48, Isa.66:24

(5) Lk.16:19-31 It is not stated whether this is a parable or a literal description of the 2 individuals mentioned. It is irrelevant to debate it, as, either way, the point of the narrative remains the same.

v.22, 23 Where was the poor man immediately upon death? Where was the rich man's body, his soul?

v.23-25 Did the rich man continue in conscious existence after physical death? How is his experience in hell described?

v.26 How does this description agree with Mt.25:46? What is the duration of hell (see Rev.14:9-11, 20:10, Mt.25:41)? Roman Catholics have invented the concept of Purgatory - a temporary place of suffering for one's own sins. It is claimed that after sufficient torment, which can be lessened by the living paying money to the Roman Catholic Church, one can be cleansed or "purged" from sin and thereby released from Purgatory into Heaven. Is this idea supported by v.26 (or any other passages either)? Explain.

v.27-31 According to the judgment of Heaven, what is sufficient to keep one from being cast into hell? According to the man in hell, what else is needed? Why is this not so?

LAST THINGS

HELL

How can one escape the judgment of hell (see Jn.3:16-18, 5:24, Rom.8:1, 1 Thess.1:9, 10, 2 Thess.1:7-10, Rev.12:11)?

HEAVEN

What will not be found in Heaven (see Rev.7:16, 17, 21:1, 4, 8, 22, 23, 25, 27, 22:3, 5, 15)?

What will be there (see Heb.12:22-24, Ps.16:11, Mt.25:21, Rev.4:1-11, 5:5-14, 7:9-12, 15, 17, 19:7, 8, 21:2, 3, 5-7, 10, 11, 18-26, 22:1-5, 14)?

READINESS

How ought we to be ready for the Lord's coming (see Rev.16:15, 3:4, 22:14)? How can this be done (see Rom.13:11-14, 1 Thess.5:1-9, 2 Pet.3:10-14, Rev.7:13-15, 1 Jn.1:7-9)? What does this necessitate on our part (see 2 Tim.4:7, 8, 2 Pet.1:2-11)?

"Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to render to every man according to what he has done. The Spirit and the bride say, 'Come.' And let the one who hears say, 'Come.' And let the one who is thirsty come. And whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely. He who testifies to these things says, 'Surely I am coming quickly.' Amen. Even so, Come Lord Jesus."

Rev.22:12, 17, 20